











YALE STUDIES IN ENGLISH ALBERT S. COOK, EDITOR

XLIX

THE LATER VERSION

OF THE

WYCLIFFITE EPISTLE TO THE ROMANS, COMPARED WITH THE LATIN ORIGINAL:

A STUDY OF WYCLIFFITE ENGLISH

BY

EMMA CURTISS TUCKER, Ph.D.

Dean of Women and Assistant Professor of English, Olivet College

A Thesis presented to the Faculty of the Graduate School of Yale University in Candidacy for the Degree of Doctor of Philosophy



NEW YORK
HENRY HOLT AND COMPANY
1914

WEIMAR: PRINTED BY R. WAGNER SOHN.

PREFACE

The present study of fourteenth-century English was undertaken at the suggestion of Professor Albert S. Cook, to whose constant and kindly interest and aid it owes most of its real value.

A portion of the expense of printing this thesis has been borne by the English Club of Yale University, from funds placed at its disposal by the generosity of Mr. George E. Dimock, of Elizabeth, New Jersey, a graduate of Yale in the Class of 1874.

E. C. T.

YALE UNIVERSITY,
May 1, 1913.



TA	RI	\mathbf{F}	OF	CON	TENTS	

			PAGE
INTRODUCTION			
I. General Aim of the Study .			vii
II. Studies in Vocabulary and Synta	х.		xii
PARALLEL TEXTS: Later Wycliffite, I	PAUES F	RAG-	
MENT, AND VULGATE			1
TABLE OF ABBREVIATIONS	•		59
NOTES	•		61
LATIN-ENGLISH GLOSSARIAL INDEX			133
ENGLISH-LATIN WORD-LIST .			160
BIBLIOGRAPHY			176



INTRODUCTION

L GENERAL AIM OF THE STUDY

The field of Middle English language and literature is at last receiving the attention that it deserves for its importance in English literary history. Long a tangled wilderness, dreaded and shunned by scholars, who realized the difficulties and labor involved in clearing so vast a tract, and how little could be accomplished by any one person, it is now invaded by scores of busy workers. The first tract to be cultivated was naturally that which promised the readiest and richest returns, the works of Chaucer. Many eminent scholars have put their best efforts upon this great poet, so that to-day more people perhaps than ever before wander with delight through his pages,

As it were a meede, Al ful of fresshe floures, whyte and reede.

From Chaucer, interest gradually broadened to include writers of lesser magnitude, of whose works critical editions have been published. Investigations into the language and literary history of the period are going rapidly forward.

No worker in the Middle English field could, of course, entirely neglect the two Wycliffite versions of the Bible, and some have given them rather careful study. It has usually, however, been for the purpose of ascertaining the authorship, or of determining the exact relations of the Wycliffite to later versions. There have been a few German dissertations on the 'Sprache und Syntax' of various

portions or forms, discussed in purely technical fashion. But thus far there has been little effort to evaluate the language of the Wycliffite versions as a living medium for the expression of thought, and to establish it in its place in the development of the English language. order to accomplish this result, a very careful study must be made, both of the semantics and the syntax, in their relation to current usage, so far as that may be discovered. There are many difficulties in the way, if one would discover the power of a language at any given period, among them the difficulty of knowing just what thought the writer intended to express, and what facilities the language offered him. These difficulties are, however, partially overcome when the passage under consideration is a translation, and still further if it is a translation of a standard text. For such an investigation of the language, the Wycliffite versions are ideal. They are the translation of a text which had been sacred and standard for centuries; a text, portions of which had been translated again and again, from early Old English times, and which is still, in new translations, the intimate possession of every modern nation.

It is my purpose, then, to make a small beginning in the study of the Wycliffite versions, with a view to discovering the resources and capacities of the English language in the last quarter of the 14th century. I have chosen the Epistle to the Romans as the basis of my investigation, on the ground that its philosophy and logic make larger demands upon the translator than does simple narrative like the greater part of the Gospels, without entangling him in the abstruse and highly imaginative writing of such a book as the Apocalypse. Of the two versions, the one which, since the edition of Forshall and Madden, is admittedly the earlier, is far more crude and slavishly literal in translation than the later, so-called

Purvey revision, though some of the apparent crudities resolve themselves, upon close examination, into current usages. It is as though the first writer, be he Wyclif or another, not only held his text so sacred that not one letter of it must be lost in the translation, but also felt keenly the momentous importance of his experiment, and the criticism to which he was subjecting himself. His tense nerves never relax, and his painstaking care never allows him free idiomatic expression. In the revision, the case is different. The bold first step had been taken, and the result had not been disastrous. The nervous tension was relaxed. The reviser could see that the first translator's painful anxiety had overshot the mark. Accordingly, his great desire was to 'make the sentence opyn.' Freer, more idiomatic English is the result. I have therefore chosen the later version as the chief subject of my study, since it is more truly representative of the English language of its day. necessity of constant reference to the Latin original, if one would fully understand the English, has required the printing of the corresponding Vulgate at the foot of the page.

In his prologue 'vnto the Cristen Reader,' Bishop Coverdale says: 'Sure I am, that there commeth more knowledge and vnderstondinge of the Scripture by theyr sondrie translacyons, then by all the gloses of oure sophisticall doctours.' One might well make a similar statement about the language, and, happily, the materials for such a comparative study are now fairly well in hand. The series of Biblical quotations, begun by Professor Cook, and brought up to 1350 by Dr. Smyth, furnishes the student with material for an illuminating comparison of early English idioms. The Wycliffite versions, and the valuable fragment of a fourteenth-century version edited by Miss Paues, carry the translations through the confused

Middle English period; and the English Hexapla, with the recent revised versions, complete the series up to the present. It must not, however, be forgotten that all versions from Tyndale to the present day, with the exception of the Rheims, are made primarily from the Greek text, and therefore do not perpetuate the errors of the Vulgate. There is thus a long series of translations of a given passage, even a cursory study of which gives one an insight into the genius of the English language scarcely to be obtained in any other way. Object-lessons, in language as in the physical sciences, are much more enlightening and convincing than any amount of theorizing and generalizing, while at the same time they form a secure foundation for the building of theories.

For the most part, my work has been confined to the presentation of object-lessons. To facilitate a comparison with the nearly contemporary version edited by Miss Paues, the extant fragments of that version have been placed upon the page along with the later Wycliffite version and the Vulgate. In the word-lists, I have brought within convenient compass the lexicographical peculiarities of the later version, making possible a careful intensive study of the semantic content of the translator's words. In the textual notes I have collected all the variations in translation between the two Wycliffite versions (disregarding the manuscript variants) and the Paues version, adding the Authorized Version for the sake of ready comparison with the modern idiom, and all earlier renderings given by Professor Cook and Dr. Smyth, in order to complete the historical survey. The selected studies are by no means exhaustive, but are intended rather to discuss a few syntactical problems, and to suggest still further study of such problems, and of the principles of semantic change in the English language.

Much has been said, at one time or another, about the influence of the French language upon the English during the period from the Norman Conquest to the death of Chaucer. That the influence was enormous is evident: to determine precisely its sources and extent is more difficult. Very early in my study of the Epistle to the Romans, it seemed possible that one or both of the translators had actually before him a French version of the Bible. There is nothing inherently improbable in the suggestion. French books of devotion were common in English monasteries, and a complete French version of the Bible was made in the 13th century, ample time for it to become well known in England by Wyclif's day. In the General Prologue, the reviser of the Wycliffite text speaks of gathering together old Bibles and commentaries, mentioning Lyra, the French commentator, among them. It is very likely that the translator turned to a French Bible for assistance in difficult places, and that, consciously or unconsciously, many of its words and phrases slipped from his English pen.

In order to prove beyond question such direct influence, it would first be necessary to establish the use of an identical Latin text for both English and French versions. That cannot be done, and, in fact, it is very unlikely that there was any really standard text, in the modern critical sense, in use in either country. Yet it is perhaps equally unlikely that there were many important variations in the Latin texts. Until further investigation has enlightened us upon this point, we should therefore be free to assume for the moment a Latin original, substantially identical, for both versions.

The next question which arises presents a still greater difficulty. Which French text did the English translator use, if he used any? The investigations of M. Berger in regard to the manuscripts of French Biblical versions

are invaluable, but they are obviously insufficient for the settlement of this question. In order to build upon a secure foundation, it would be necessary to collate the various manuscripts, or at least the most important families of manuscripts, to determine which were extant in Wyclif's time. The history of manuscripts should be traced, to discover, if possible, which ones were taken to England, and whether any of them were easily accessible to the Wycliffites. Such extensive preliminary labors are beyond my sphere, but there is opportunity for very interesting and valuable investigation in this direction.

The only hints which I could gather are from the work of M. Berger, and from the text of the Epistle to the Romans in the French Bible printed by Antoine Vérard in 1510. This edition, according to M. Berger, is substantially the same as the thirteenth-century version, the only complete French version known to be in existence at the time of Wyclif. There are, however, indications that the text had been modernized, so that, for a close comparison of diction, sentence-structure, and the like, the edition is useless.

Such is the baffling situation, and the English student can do nothing but wait until French scholarship has opened the way. The indications point to direct French influence upon the Wycliffite versions, but the available evidence is too slight to be brought into court. Some day the work must be done, if the problems connected with the influence of French upon Middle English are to be solved satisfactorily.

II. STUDIES IN VOCABULARY AND SYNTAX

A necessary step toward a full appreciation of the language of the Wycliffite versions is a thorough study of the historical development of the vocabulary and syntax. This study is immediately fruitful in results. Phrases which seem awkward literal renderings, and words misapplied, become effective and luminous when seen in relation to current usage and historic association. Here the greatest difficulties are also encountered. One awaits with eager impatience the completion of the New English Dictionary, and longs for a grammar which shall do for the whole of Middle English what Einenkel (Streitzüge durch die Mittelenglische Syntax) has done for Chaucer. The great variety of the influences which have affected our composite English makes the study of its semantic changes almost equally fascinating and baffling.

It will be observed that the greater number of my illustrative examples are taken from the early part of the Epistle. I have noted each word or construction at its first occurrence; and, in a logical discussion, such as this epistle contains, it is to be expected that the significant words will be repeated many times. It is accordingly true that if the first three chapters are fully studied, there remains comparatively little new material in the rest of the book, although I have by no means, in these llustrations, exhausted any section of it.

Variant spellings of the Hexapla versions are here noted in every case, but the Authorized Version, in accordance with my practice throughout this work, is given in the modernized form. The reader should also be warned that, in order to avoid a constant succession of 'apparently,' 'so far as records show,' and similar phrases, conclusions are stated categorically, especially negative conclusions (for example, that such and such a form does not occur in Wyclif), even when some doubt exists as to their absolute truth.

I. I. **clepid.** Cf. I. 6, 7, 8. 30, 9. 7, etc. The verb, through the L. *vocare*, translates the Gr. καλέω, in the sense of 'to invite one to something.' See Thayer, *Greek-English*

Lexicon, καλέω, τ. b. β, and κλητός. Call, though occurring in this sense from ca. 1300, is not found in Wyclif.

departid. L. dividere, separare, discedere, distribuere, segregare are severally translated in LV, in the course of the Bible, by the single term 'departe,' in spite of the fact that 'divide,' 'discern,' 'part' were all in use at the time. This obsolete meaning of 'departe,' and the consequent misunderstanding, gave rise to a dispute in the Savoy Conference of 1661, met for the revision of the Book of Common Prayer. The Dissenters demanded, and the Bishops finally granted, 'That these words, "till death us depart," be thus altered, "till death us do part."

- 1. 2. **bihote.** Hex. *promised*. OE. *behātan*, 'to vow, promise.' During its obsolescence in the 16th and 17th centuries, the word acquired, in poetic and archaic usage, the senses 'to command, to name,' still current in poetry.
- tofore. EV bifore; T, C, G, AV afore; R before. OE. tōforan, ætforan, beforan became tofore, afore, before, of which tofore became obsolete in the 17th century; afore dropped out of literary use about the same time, but has been very generally retained in dialects to the present time. Afore is also kept in the Book of Com. Prayer, Athanasian Creed: 'In this Trinity none is afore, or after other.'
- I. 3. **bi.** T, G as pertayninge (perteynyng) to; C after; R, AV according to. OE. $b\bar{\imath}$, like after, was used to translate L. secundum, but is still very common in such phrases as 'by your leave'; 'by birth he is English,' etc. See the discussion of aftir in 2.2.
- 1. 4. **vertu.** So in 1. 16, 1. 20, 8. 38, etc. Here the word means 'power.' In other passages in both EV and LV, it signifies 'miracle,' 'moral excellence,' 'army,' 'order of angels.' The same range of meaning is found in the mediæval Latin virtus (see Du Cange, Glossarium); all the above senses except 'army' and 'order of angels' are found also in OF. (see Godefroy, Dictionnaire). For in vertu, T, C, AV have with (wyth) power; R in power; G mightely.
- 1. 5. **folkis.** The earliest example given by NED. of the word 'Gentile' is 1380, in the Works of Wyclif. It is not

anywhere used in LV, so far as I am aware, but is used in EV some 24 times in the OT, 15 of them being in the book of Isaiah. In LV the rendering is 'hethen (men),' 'folkis,' or 'naciouns.'

- **obeie to.** When the intransitive L. obedire, through the French obeir, was taken into English in the 13th century, 'the English construction was either with a simple object, representing the dative, or with the preposition to... The construction with to has now become obsolete' (NED.). The latest example of the construction with to, so far as I can find, is Milton, Paradise Lost 1. 337: 'Yet to their General's voice they soon obeyed Innumerable.'
- 1. 7. **ben.** So also 1. 32, 2. 8, 2. 13, etc. The use of ben for the 3d plur. of the present indicative of the verb be was discontinued in the 16th century. It is not used in Hex., but Coverdale says, 1548, in Paraphrase of Erasmus 2. 40: 'And what thinges bene they?' 'Ben' or 'bin' is still used in several dialects (Wright, Eng. Dial. Dict.).
- I. 10. if ... Y have a spedi weie. T, C, G that ... a prosperous iorney (iourney) ... myght fortune me; R if ... I may ... have a prosperous iourney; AV if ... I might have a prosperous journey. The tendency of the language to substitute for the simple subjunctive a verb with an auxiliary is not marked until after W. Cf. I. 12, I. 13, I. 24, I. 28, I. 29, 2. 25, 2. 26, 3. 4, etc. In later English, the tendency has been checked somewhat by the influence of the AV and the Book of Com. Prayer: Luke 12. 13: 'Speak to my brother that he divide the inheritance with me'; General Thanksgiving: 'That we shew forth thy praise not only with our lips but in our lives.'
- I. II. parten. T, C, G myght bestowe (amonge you); R, AV may impart(e) (unto you). Impart in the sense of 'share' was not introduced until Caxton, 1477.
- I. 12. togidere. The same word is used twice in this verse, translating L. simul and invicem, and carries the two senses which are common in later use, 'at the same time,' and 'in co-operation or mutual action.' The word is also found in 3. 12, 6. 6, 6. 8, 12. 10, etc.

- 1. 13. **nyle.** The word is a survival from OE., and is not used in Hex., though it is found rather commonly until the beginning of the 17th century: Spenser, *Shepheardes Calendar*, May 151: 'If I may rest, I nill live in sorrowe'; 1650, Baxter, *Saints' Rest*, IV, IX: 'If it appeare evil to us, then we nill it.' It is still extant in dialects, especially in some form of 'willy-nilly', 'will he, nill he.'
- I. 16. **schame.** OE. *sceamian*, 'to be ashamed,' or 'to cause shame.' The sense 'to be ashamed' was used as late as Shakespeare: As You Like It 3. 5. 18: 'I do not shame to tell you what I was.' But the present is the only known instance of *schame*, meaning 'to be ashamed of,' followed by a direct object.

heelthe. Hex. salvacion (salvacyon, -tion). The word salvation was in use as early as ca. 1225, Ancren Riwle, but apparently does not occur in Wyclif. In the Hexaplar Psalter, Coverdale and the Great Bible agree in using health where all the other versions use salvation, in Ps. 51. 14, 119. 123, 132. 16, etc. In Ps. 119. 166, 174, Coverdale and the Great Bible have saving health, the others salvation, while in Ps. 67. 2 all except Bishops' have saving health. This sense of health is also retained in several instances in the Book of Com. Prayer: in the General Confession: 'there is no health in us'; Prayer for the Clergy and People: 'the healthful spirit of thy grace.' Milton uses saving health in the translation of Ps. 85. 13, 27.

- 1. 17. of feith into feith. T, C, G, AV from fayth (faith) to fayth (faith); R by faith into faith. The original sense of OE. of was 'away, away from,' and, among other senses, the word was used as here to express the notion of 'starting-point, spring of action.' It rendered L. ab, de, ex, and its development has been very complex (NED.). From and off have taken over some of the earlier meanings of of.
- I. 18. **vnpite.** T, C, G, AV ungodliness; R impietee. NED. says 'The sense of L. pietas, 'piety,' was in late L. extended so as to include 'compassion, pity,' and it was in this sense that the word first appears in OF., in its two forms pitié and pieté. In ME., both pite and piete are found first

in the sense 'compassion,' subsequently both are found also in the sense 'piety'; the differentiation of forms and senses was here scarcely completed by 1600.'

- tho. OE. $p\bar{a}$, which is the nom. and acc. plur. of the article and dem. pron. se. The form became po ca. 1200, and remained in use as tho until ca. 1550. It is used as a 'dem. adj. in concord with a sb. antecedent to a relative' (NED.) in Rom. 1. 18, 1. 20, 1. 28, 2. 14, 4. 21, 13. 1, 14. 19, 15. 18. In one instance, 4. 17 (b), tho is used as an 'antecedent pronoun followed by a relative clause' (NED.), and in two instances, 1. 32, 2. 3, as a simple demonstrative adjective.
- I. 20. **creature.** The word was used in its original Latin sense, 'thing created,' from ca. 1300, *Cursor Mundi*. It is found in AV 8. 19, 20, 21, although in 8. 22 the word creation is used in precisely the same sense. It is used in the Book of Com. Prayer, in the Communion Service, Prayer of Consecration: 'these Thy creatures of bread and wine'; 1878, Hooker and Ball, Morocco, p. 274: 'The gentian and saxifrage . . . and the other bright creatures that haunt the mountain tops.'

euerlastynge. Hex. eternal(l). The distinction between Gr. alwing and aidiog was kept by L. eternus and sempiternus, but is disregarded by W. The group of words eterne, eternal, etc. is found often in Chaucer, but apparently nowhere else before 1400, with the single instance of eternity in EV, Pref. Ep. Jerome 4. 64.

- 1. 23. **deedli.** T, C, G mortall; R, AV corruptible. In the sense of 'subject to death,' the word became obsolete in the 16th century.

- 1. 24. **bitook.** So also 1. 26, 1. 28, etc. In these senses, 'to deliver, give up,' the word became obsolete in the 17th century.
- I. 25. **the whiche.** So also I. 32, 5. I4, 8. 32, etc. Which, formerly an interrogative, began to be used as a relative in the I4th century. Which and the which seem to be used with little or no distinction of meaning. The form the which may be due partly to OE. se with the relative pe, but is more directly influenced by OF. li quels (Mätzner). Abbott, Shakespearian Grammar, explains the use of the article by the desire for definiteness, which being considered as an indefinite adjective.
- to. The verbs seem to govern *creature* in the accusative, but here the construction changes.

into worldis of worldis. This expression is a survival of OE. on worulda woruld or in woruld worulde, used to translate L. in sæcula sæculorum, and rests upon an early temporal significance of the word world.

I. 26. passiouns of schenshipe. T, C, G shamful(l) lusts; R passions of ignominie; AV vile affections. Late L. passio is chiefly a religious word, and most of its applications grew out of its use to designate the sufferings of Christ. It is used only twice in the OT, Lev. 15. 13, 25, of physical disease. In the present instance, as in I Thess. 4. 5, it means 'a powerful feeling or emotion of the mind.' Shend, the verb, 'to shame, confound,' has been retained in poetic use as late as Browning, Sordello 3. 746: 'Shall your friend (not slave) be shent For speaking home'? Keats uses the adjective unshent in Lamia 197:

As though in Cupid's college she had spent Sweet days a lovely graduate, still unshent, And kept his rosy terms in idle languishment.

1. 28. **preueden.** Cf. 2. 18, 12. 2, 14. 18, 14. 22. In every instance but one (15. 26) in Romans, L. *probare* is translated by EV LV *preue*, but the L. word is not always an accurate rendering of the Greek text. In the present instance the Gr. word is ἐδοχίμασαν, rendered by Thayer 'did think worthy.' See 15. 26, assaied.

reprevable. T, C, G leawde (lewde); R, AV reprobate. The Vulgate here lost the precision of Gr. ἀδόκιμος, by rendering it reprobus, the idea of 'failing to stand a test' being omitted. The Wycliffite reprevable, 'subject to reproof,' and the later lewd, 'vile,' follow the Latin. Reprobate, introduced in the 15th century, is used almost entirely in senses derived from Biblical passages, 'rejected, condemned as worthless.'

wit. So also II. 34, I2. 2, I4. 5. T, C, G, AV mynd(-e, mind); R sense. Wit, in this sense of 'mind, understanding,' seems to have fallen into disuse in the 17th century. It is still retained in a few expressions, such as 'at one's wits' end,' 'to lose one's wits.'

couenable. T, C, G comly; R, AV conu(v)enient. The word means 'fit, suitable,' and was in frequent use until the 16th century. It became obsolete in the 17th.

1. 29. **enuye.** So also 10. 19, 13. 13. Hex. uses the same word. This meaning, 'malice, ill-will,' did not become obsolete until the 18th century. Chaucer uses it in *Parson's Tale* 483: 'Envye cometh proprely of malice, therefore it is proprely agayn the bountee of the holy goost'; Shakespeare, *J. C.* 2. 1. 162–4:

Our course will seem too bloody, Caius Cassius, To cut the head off and then hack the limbs, Like wrath in death and envy afterwards.

1. 30. **fadir and modir.** The word 'parent' was not introduced from the French until the 15th century.

vnmanerli. This is a feeble rendering of the L. incompositos, which is a false rendering of the Gr. ἀσυνθέτους. T, C, G, AV read correctly 'covenant breakers'; R 'dissolute.' For a complete discussion of this and without boond of pes, see Trench, Synonyms of the New Testament, Part 2, p. 8. Cf. also John Selden, Table Talk 39: 'T is true the Christians, before the civil state became Christian, did by covenant and agreement set down how they would live; and he that did not observe what they agreed upon, should come no more amongst them; that is, be excommunicated.

Such men are spoken of by the Apostle, Rom. 1. 31, whom he calls $\dot{\alpha}\sigma vv\vartheta\dot{\epsilon}\tau ov\varsigma$ $\varkappa\alpha\dot{\iota}$ $\dot{\alpha}\sigma\pi\dot{o}v\vartheta ov\varsigma$; the Vulgate has it, incompositos et sine fædere; the last word is pretty well, but the first not at all.'

- 1.31. without boond of pes. T, C trucebreakers; G promesbreakers; R without fidelitie; AV implacable. For discussion, see the preceding word vnmanerli. Here also, the correct rendering of the Gr. is found in AV.
- I. 32. worthi the deth. Hex. worthy(ie) of death (deeth). The omission of of after worthy, combined with the retention of the definite article, is rare, and seems not to occur after the early 17th century. There are a few examples in Shakespeare, as in J. C. 2. I. 316-7:

I am not sick, if Brutus have in hand Any exploit worthy the name of honour.

AV uses it once, 2 Macc. 4. 25, 'bringing nothing worthy the high priesthood.' These examples, however, are not exactly parallel to the case in hand, since they are all more or less figurative. 'Merit' or 'desert' can literally be applied only to persons, and in no case except the present have I found a personal subject used in this construction. Sir Thomas More, Works, p. 54. e., uses the personal subject with omission of of, but he also omits the: 'thei be worthy heinouse punishement.'

2. 2. **aftir.** So also 2. 5, 2. 6, 2. 16, etc. L. secundum; EV vp; Hex. according(-ynge, -inge) to. 'According to' is a sense of after retained from OE. after, and still in occasional use, as in the Litany, 'Deal not with us after our sins,' and in the phrase, 'a man after his own heart.' The EV vp is not so easily accounted for. There is no record of this use of the word outside of the Wycliffite versions. In the Epistle to the Romans, LV never uses vp, EV uses it very irregularly. For instance, secundum occurs 9 times in ch. 8, but is not once translated vp, as against some 20 times in the rest of the book where it is so translated. In the OT, secundum is sometimes translated vp in LV: Ps. 5. 11, 27. 4, etc. In the General Prologue, ch. 15, the translator says: 'This word

secundum is taken for aftir, as manie men seyn, and comynli, but it signifieth wel bi, either vp, thus bi zoure word, either vp zoure word.

- 2. 3. **ascape.** Hex. escape. Ascape is the common form found to 1523, due to phonetic leveling of proclitic \check{e}_{-} and \check{a}_{-} . Cf. amend, abash, etc. (NED.).
- 2. 4. **forthenkyng.** T, C, G, AV repentance(-aunce); R penance. Forthenkyng goes back to two distinct words, OE. forpencan and the prefix for + OE. pyncan. In Middle English it is used to render L. pænitentia, though the more common rendering is penaunce, equivalent to the modern word repentance. Forthinking in this sense became obsolete in the 16th century, and penance was dismissed from Protestant religious writings, because of the controversy with the Roman Catholics. The latter maintained that penance was one of the seven sacraments, and necessarily included giving satisfaction for sin. The word is frequently used in the (Douay) Rheims version.

whether. So also 3. 3, 3. 5, 3. 29, 6. 3, etc. L. an, or numquid; OE hwæder. The use of whether to introduce a simple direct question, though retained from OE., is rare in ME. outside of the Wycliffite versions of the Bible. It is found 14 times in the Epistle to the Romans. The Century Dict. cites two examples: 1549, Latimer, 1st Sermon bef. Edw. VI: 'Well then, if God will not allow a king too much, whether will he allow a subject too much?' 1596, Spenser: 'What authoritye thinke you meete to be given him? whether will ye allowe him to protecte, to safe conducte, and to have marshall lawe as they are accustomed?' The second example, it will be noticed, is a dubious one, since the alternative or not is vaguely implied. I have found no example later than Latimer.

2. 7. **sotheli.** Here the word renders L. quidem; in 4. 5 it renders vero. In EV the frequent use of sotheli and forsothe to translate L. quidem, autem, enim is a mannerism which betrays the intense desire of the translator to follow closely his sacred text. Sotheli (in modern spelling, soothly) is used by Spenser, F. Q. 3. 2. 14:

Ne soothlich is it easie for to read Where now on earth, or how, he may be found.

- ben. This destroys the sense, which requires something like 'to hem that, bi pacience of good work, seken glorie, and onour, and vncorrupcioun, euerlastynge lijf.'
- 2. II. anentis. Hex. with. The meaning, as in 2. 13, 4. 2, 9. 14, is 'with (figuratively), according to the way or manner of.' The fundamental form is anen, to which by 1200 a final -t or -d had been added. It was again extended by final -e or -es, by analogy with words like onbute (n) and onzeanes. In the 14th century, final -s became -st, resulting in the forms anentist, anentst, anenst. Modern dialect, chiefly Scottish, has anent, which has, in the last century, been often affected by English writers, in the sense 'respecting, concerning.' Cf. Scott, Rob Roy 22: 'I...came... to see what can be dune anent your affairs.' Cf. NED. and Mätzner, English Grammar, for conflicting views of the development of the word.
 - 2. 12. without. But withouten later in the verse.
 - 2. 14. kyndli. By kind; by nature.

such manere lawe. The same construction appears in AV, Rev. 18. 12, 'all manner vessels of ivory,' and is usually considered noteworthy because of the omission of the preposition of. The phrase should be approached from the other side, since it is the insertion of the preposition in the modern phrase which requires explanation. NED. says: 'After manner, kind, sort, etc. a, orig. the "indef. article," was taken as = of. Orig. what manner was in the genitive relation, thus: what manner a man? cujusmodi homo? what manner men? cujusmodi homines? By being taken as = of, a was first extended to the plural, as 'what manner a men'? then changed to of, as in the mod. 'what manner of men'? which no longer answers to cujusmodi homines? but to qui modus hominum? The dialects retain the original "kind a" as kinda, kinder.'

2. 15. **bytwixe.** So also 14. 5. This form, like *betwixt*, *between*, is OE., but there is a remarkable agreement with French *entre* in the general uses of this preposition. The

dual idea of the original has gradually been lost, and between is often used as equivalent to among. In both instances in Romans, the Latin has been followed so literally that the English is almost unintelligible.

- 2. 20. **kunnyng.** T that which ought to be knowen; C, G, AV knowledge; R science. Trench, loving to draw moral lessons from word-histories, says: 'The fact that so many words implying knowledge, art, skill, obtain in course of time a secondary meaning of crooked knowledge, art which has degenerated into artifice, skill used only to circumvent, which meanings partially or altogether put out of use their primary, is a mournful witness to the way in which intellectual gifts are too commonly misapplied.' The word is derived from OE. cunnan, but the substantive does not occur until the 14th century.
- 2. 22. **maumetis.** 'Mahomet,' 'idol.' Under the mistaken notion that Mahomet was worshiped as a god, his name became a synonym of 'false gods.' Thus ca. 1205, Layamon: 'per inne he hafde his maumet, pa he heold for his god'; 1647, Trapp, Commentary Acts 19. 25: 'Wealth is the worldlings god, which he prizeth as Micah did his mawmet.'
- 2. 23. **wlatist.** OE. *wlætian*, 'to loathe, abominate.' Chaucer uses the adjective *wlatsom*, in the *Nonne Preestes Tale* 233:

Mordre is so wlatsom and abhominable To God, that is so just and resonable, That he ne wol nat suffre it heled be.

2. 26. **arettid.** T, C, G, AV counted; R reputed. Here arettid translates L. reputabitur, but in other cases it renders L. imputare (see Latin-English Glossarial Index). The word became obsolete in the 16th century. It was used by Spenser as an archaism, but he mistakenly employed it as meaning 'entrust, deliver' (F. Q. 2. 8. 8):

The charge, which God doth unto me arett, Of his deare safety, I to thee commend.

2. 28, 29. in opene . . . in hid. T, C, G outwarde . . . hid (hyd) wythin; R in open shew . . . in secret; AV outwardly . . .

inwardly. The adverbial forms found in AV did not come into use until the 15th century. Secret, or its earlier form secree, was known in the 14th century, but does not seem to have been used by Wyclif. The present forms are overliteral renderings of the Latin, though in the same verse a second in manifesto is rendered by the adverb openli.

3. 2. **myche bi al wise.** T, C, G surely very moch(e) (much); R much by al meanes; AV much every way. The word modum illustrates very well the mechanical fashion in which the Latin is often translated in LV. The word occurs in the Vulgate some 80 times, in 68 of which it is rendered maner, in 5 mesure, and in the remaining instances by various words. Ultra modum and super modum are translated by ouer or aboue maner or mesure. Over measure was evidently a current phrase, being used by Chaucer, Parlement of Foules 300:

right so over mesure She fairer was than any creature.

Above measure is still current in AV, 2 Cor. II. 23: 'in stripes above measure.' But it seems that aboue maner and ouer maner must have been as awkward and meaningless in Wyclif's day as in our own.

- 3. 2. **spekyngis.** T word; C, R words; G, AV oracles. L. eloquium is usually translated in the Wycliffite versions of the Bible by 'word' or 'speche.' The present is the sole instance of the use of spekyng in this sense. It is found once in Ayenbite of Inwyt, ca. 1340 (E.E.T.S. p. 50): 'ine zenne of kueade tonge, pet is ine fole spekinge.'
- 3. 3. auoided. T, C, G, AV make without (wythout) effect(e); R made frustrate. Avoid in the sense of 'make void or of no effect,' used first in Wyclif, Sermons, has been employed chiefly as a legal term, in which connection it is still found. It is found in Milton, Divorce, Introd.: 'Yet if the wisdom, the justice, the purity of God be to be cleared from foulest imputations, which are not yet avoided; . . . then I dare affirm', etc. The sense 'keep away from' is expressed in W. by 'bowe awei from.' Cf. 16. 17.
 - 3. 3. **God forbede.** So also 3. 6, 3. 31, 6. 2, etc. L. absit;

- Gr. $\mu\eta$ réroito. Though used with an indirect object or a dependent clause from ca. 1225 (Ancren Riwle), the expression is first employed absolutely by W. Here EV has fer be it.
- 3. 7. **what.** So also 5. 6, 9. 20, 14. 10. OE. hwat; Hex. why. What is used in this sense by Chaucer, T. and C. 2. 292: 'What sholde I lenger proces of it make?' Shakespeare, J. C. 2. 1. 123: 'What need we any spur but our own cause?' AV, Luke 22. 71: 'What need we any further witness?' Milton, P. L. 2. 329: 'What sit we then projecting peace and war?'
- 3. 8. **do we yuele thingis.** Cf. 5. 1, 5. 21, 6. 4, 6. 12, etc. T, C, R, AV let vs (us) do (doe) evyll (euyll, evil); G why do we not evil. Modern usage has substituted for this construction the imperative of let with an object, followed by the significant verb in the infinitive. So far as appears, W. does not use the modern construction, which was, however, coming into use in his day. Chaucer, in the Man of Lawe's Tale 855, says: 'Lat us stynte of Custance but a throwe, And speke we of the Romayn Emperour.'
- 3. 9. **schewid bi skile.** T, C, G have already (all ready) proved (prouen); R have argued; AV have before proved. Skill, in the sense of 'reason, argument,' became obsolete in the 15th century. This is the only known instance of its use in W.
- 3. 12. noon til to oon. 'Til is used to qualify to, into, unto. In Wyclif rendering L. usque (ad, in), even, as far as, on (to).' 'Even, intimating that the sentence expresses an extreme case of a more general proposition implied (Fr. même) seems not to have arisen before the 16th century (NED.),' though this use is suggested by an occasional earlier translation of usque ad as 'even to': 1546, Wyclif's Wycket 1: 'In greate sufferance of persecution even to the death.'
- 3. 24. azenbiyng. Hex. redemcion (redempcyon, redemption). Redemption and ransom were also used by W., but he seemed to prefer the English to the French term.
- 3. 25. forzyuer. EV helpere; T seat of mercy; C obtayner of mercy; G pacification; R, AV propitiation. Trench, Synonyms of the New Testament, Part 2, pp. 134 ff., considers C, G, R, AV imperfect renderings of Gr. iλαστήφιον, but does

not suggest a better. The passage has been a theological battle-ground, but there seems to be no justification for EV and LV. The word *forgiver* was in use ca. 1225, *Ancren Riwle*.

4. 12. **suen.** T, C, G, AV walk(e) in; R folow. Sue, 'follow,' was common in the 14th century: Chaucer, Gentilesse: 'Vertu to sewe, and vyces for to flee.' In Shakespeare's time, the word had developed its modern sense 'plead or petition': Lear 1. 1. 30: 'I must love you, and sue to know you better.' Spenser uses it in the archaic meaning 'follow':

Great travail hath the gentle Calidore And toil endured, sith I left him last Suing the Blatant Beast.

- 4. 18. **grauel.** EV grauel, or sond. The clause (from as the sterris) is interpolated by both EV and LV, not being found in the Vulgate. C and R give part of it, and both use sand (sonde). Properly, the particles which constitute sand are smaller than those of gravel, but in literary use the works have been practically interchangeable: Shakespeare, T. Gent. of V. 4. 3. 33: 'Even from a heart As full of sorrows as the sea of sands'; K. Hen. VIII 1. 1. 155: 'Proofs as clear as founts in July when We see each grain of gravel.'
- 4. 20. was coumfortid. T, G was made stronge; C became strong; R was strengthened; AV was strong. Wright, in The Bible Word-Book, says: 'The idea of strengthening and supporting has been lost sight of in the modern usage of the word, which now signifies 'to console'; and the substantive 'comfort,' when employed in a material sense, does not convey the idea of needful support so much as of that which is merely accessory. In the 7th art. of the truce between England and Scotland in the reign of Rich. III, it was provided that neither of the kings "shall maintayne, fauour, ayde, or comfort any rebell or treytour" (Hall, Rich. III, fol. 19a).'
- 5. I. have we pees at God. T, C we are at peace with God; G, AV we have peace with God; R let vs have peace toward God. Here at renders L. ad, but it is also used by LV to render L. apud in John I. I: 'the word was at God.' At, in the sense of 'proximity to, in the presence of,' was

used with persons in OE: Exon. 67a: 'Ic are æt him finde.' It is found several times in Chaucer. as in The Hous of Fame 1592-3: 'Rys up... and faste hye, Til that thou at my lady be.' This usage became obsolete during the following century.

5. 6. **sijk.** So also 8. 3, 14. 1-2, 15. 1. T, C, R weake; G of no strength; AV without strength. Sijk in the sense 'spiritually or morally ailing' became obsolete in the 18th century. The word is glossed in EV, vnsadde in feith, that is, 'wavering, uncertain.'

aftir the tyme. T, C, R accordyng(e)(-ing) to the tyme (time); G at his tyme; AV in due time. Due, applied to time, was first used by Chaucer, in the Legend of Good Women, Prologue 364: 'To heryn here excusacyons . . . In duewe tyme whan they schal it profre.'

5.7. **vnnethis.** T, C, G, R scace (scarce, scarse); AV scarcely. OE. unēade, 'with difficulty,' survived as ME. uneath, or vnnethis. Scarce, scarcely, from the French, had been in use for nearly a century in Wyclif's time, but uneath was not entirely superseded in Shakespeare's day: 2 K. Henry VI 2. 4.8:

Uneath may she endure the flinty streets, To tread them with her tender-feeling feet.

- 5. 15. **gilt** (1). T, C synne; G, R, AV offence. EV and LV usually discriminate carefully between delictum and peccatum, the former being translated gilt in all but two instances (3. 25, 4. 25), and the latter synne. Of the Hex. versions, T, C fail to note any distinction between the two Latin words, AV usually renders delictum by offence, and the other versions vary. The placing of emphasis upon the condition of the person who committed the deed, or upon the quality of the deed as guiltiness, gradually resulted in the modern usage of the word.
- 6. 3. whiche euere we. T, C, G, R all (al) we which (whych); AV so many of us as. In modern usage, whichever is followed by an of-phrase, as in Addison, Spectator, No. 327: 'Whichever of the Notions be true, the Unity of Milton's Action is preserved according to either of them'; or is used as an adjec-

tive modifying a substantive, as: 'whichever road you take.' The present is the only instance I have found of whichever modifying a personal pronoun, and is apparently the result of a literal rendering of the Latin.

- 7. 3. auoutresse. T, C wedlocke breaker; G adulterer; R aduouteresse; AV adulteress. Paues uses spousebrekere. Auoutresse is the feminine of adulter, or avouter, both of which derive from L. adulter. These two words were interchangeable in Wyclif's time, and not until the 17th century did the modern adulterer entirely displace the earlier forms.
- 7. 7. **but** (3). T, C, G, AV *except(e)*; R *vnlesse*. In 9. 29, 10. 15, 13. 1, 13. 8, *but* is also used in the sense of 'except.' In 11. 15 the meaning is 'unless.'
- 7. II. disceyuede. R uses seduced; the other Hex. versions and EV agree with LV, but Paues' version renders L. seduxit by bygyled. Seduce was not introduced until Caxton, ca. 1477, but deceive and beguile were both in good and frequent use in the 14th century. In the translation of the Bible, both EV and LV render L. seduco, apparently without distinction, by deceive or beguile, though EV shows a slight preference for beguile.
- 7. 13. ouer maner. T, C, G out of measure; R aboue measure; AV exceeding. See 3. 2 for discussion.
- 7. 18. wille lieth to me. Hex. to wil(l) is present with me. Paues' version has wille fallep to me. The same construction is used in 7. 21. I have found no other example of this construction, which therefore seems due to an over-literal rendering of the L. adjacet.
- 7. 23. **caitif.** T, C, G subduynge; R captiving; AV bringing into captivity. Caitif is used here in its original meaning, 'captive,' L. captivus, which gradually shifted to include any person in a pitiable condition, then to designate a person of a wretched or villainous character. The original sense was already becoming obsolete at the time of the AV.
- 7. 24. **vnceli.** EV wooful; T, C, G, AV wretched; R vnhappie. The word is an exact equivalent of the L. infelix, being derived from OE. sælig, 'blessed, fortunate,' with the negative prefix un. The negative form has been entirely

lost, and the positive has degenerated through 'innocent,' 'harmless,' to 'weakly foolish': Chaucer, Leg. of Good Women 1252: 'O sely woman, ful of innocence'; AV, 2 Tim. 3.6: 'lead captive silly women laden with sins.'

- 8. I. no thing of dampnacioun. The construction is used in EV, but not in Hex. From ca. 1000, nothing has been used with a dependent genitive, signifying 'no part, share, etc., of some thing (or person)' (NED.). Although in this passage the phrase is a literal rendering of L. nihil damnationis, yet it is parallel to such expressions as the following: ca. 1375, Sc. Leg. Saints 34 (Pelagia), 23: 'Wantande nathing of bewte, pat in a woman suld fundyn be'; 1610, Shakespeare, Temp. 1. 2. 399: 'Nothing of him that doth fade'; 1872, Holmes, Poet at the Breakfast-table 6 (1906). 137: 'There was no atmosphere in it, nothing of the light that never was.'
- 8. 5. saueren. So also II. 20, I2. 3, I2. I6. T, C are mynded; G are wise; R are affected; AV do mind. This is the common Middle English rendering of L. sapere. Cf. Matt. I6. 23. Chaucer uses the word in this sense in Truth 5: 'Savour no more than thee bihove shal.' The word belongs now to archaic usage.
- 8.7. **nether it may.** Hex. nether (neither) can (it) be. The ellipsis of be after may was common from early OE. times: Beowulf 679 (Sedgefield): 'forpan ic hine sweorde swebban nelle, aldre benēotan, pēah ic eal mæge.' May in the sense of 'can' has been used, since the 17th century, only as an archaism.
- 8. 9. **netheless.** So in 8. 17. L. tamen; OE. $n\bar{a}$ $b\bar{e}$ $l\bar{e}s$. Other obsolete forms are natheless and notheless. Natheless is still used as an archaism. The modern nevertheless was already in use in the 14th century: Chaucer, Anelida and Arcite 99:

But never-the-les ful mikel besinesse Had he, er that he mighte his lady winne.

8. 15. eftsoone. So in 11. 23. L. iterum; T, C, G eny moare (any more); R, AV again(e). The original meaning of eftsoone was 'a second time, again,' but in modern usage

as an archaism the element *soon* has been emphasized, and the word usually means 'immediately.' The form *eftsoons* is also common. Cf. Coleridge, *Ancient Mariner* 12:

'Hold off! unhand me, grey-beard loon!' Eftsoons his hand dropt he.

- 8. 15. **seruage.** T, C, G, AV bondage; R seruitude. Seruage became obsolete in the 15th century. In the 17th century, the new formation of the same word was made, serfage, to indicate the particular kind of servitude in France, etc. (NED.).
- 8. 22. trauelith with peyne. T, C, G trauayleth in payne; R trauaileth; AV travaileth in pain together; L. parturit. EV here uses the quaint old verb childith, with an explanatory gloss, 'or worchith with angwis.' The word travail or travel, used as both verb and noun, originally meant 'labor, toil,' and is so used in 16. 6, 12. Cf. Bacon, Essays 29, Of the True Greatness of Kingdoms, etc.: 'Generally all warlike people are a little idle; and love danger better than travaile'; Milton, Divorce, Introd.: 'Who among ye of the foremost that have travailed in her behalf to the good of Church or State, hath not often been traduced,' etc. The spelling travail became, after a time, limited to the single meaning, 'labor, as in child-birth,' now archaic, while the general word developed into our modern travel, 'journey.'
- 8. 22. til zit. T, C, G vnto this tyme; R til now; AV until now. For discussion of til, see 3. 12.
- 8. 38. **principatus.** T, C rule; G, R, AV principalities. EV LV in the New Testament translate L. principatus variously: potestatis, princes, princehodes, principat, principatis(-us). The corresponding AV is principalities(-y), except in I Cor. 15. 24, where AV has rule. The meaning in the present passage, taken in conjunction with 'aungels' and 'vertues,' is, evidently, 'one of the higher orders of angels.' EV adds another order, 'potestatis.'
- 9. 10. **liggyng-bi.** L. concubitu. Cf. modern English lying-in. I can find no other instance of by with the participle liggyng or lying used as a substantive in this sense. Lie with is common in AV: Gen. 39. 7, etc., and Chaucer uses by with a verb in the Monkes Tale 290:

Save o thing, that she never wolde assente By no wey, that he sholde by hir lye But ones, for it was hir pleyn entente To have a child, the world to multiplye.

Manuscript variants noted by Forshall and Madden give the following renderings: 'kyndely knowinge; ligginge by, or of oo knowinge of man.'

- 9. 13. **the more...the lesse.** Hex. the elder... the yonger (younger). In this sense, more and less became obsolete in the 16th century, surviving only in a few instances, as 'James the Less.' EV and LV, Gen. 27. 1, have: 'He clepide Esau, his more sone.'
- 9. 18. **endurith.** L. *indurat*. The L. word occurs in two other places in NT: John 12. 40; Acts 19. 9. EV translates by *endure* in all three instances; LV only in the present instance. Hex. uses *harden*, or *make hard*, except R, which renders by *indurate*. In this sense, 'harden,' used figuratively of the heart, the word seems rare. *NED*. gives the following example: 1588, King, *tr. Canisius' Catech*. 146: 'That suithlie, quhilk maks the mynde of man stubbornlie indured agains gud admonition.' From the 15th century to the present day *indurate* has been used in this sense, with allusion to the 'hardening of Pharaoh's heart,' expressed in the Vulgate by *indurare*: 1891, Farrar, *Darkness and Dawn* 1. 318: 'That such a spectacle . . . should indurate still further the callosity of hardened hearts.'
- 9. 21. **dispit.** T, C, G, AV dishonour(e); R contumelie. Dispit, in the sense of 'contempt, scorn,' is employed ca. 1300, Cursor Mundi 2037 (Cott.): 'If o bi fader bou haue despite,' etc., and has not yet entirely disappeared from poetry: ca. 1845, Longfellow, King Christian IV: 'Receive thy friend, who, scorning flight, Goes to meet danger with despite.' It is also retained in AV, Heb. 10. 29, 'hath done despite unto the spirit of grace.'
- 9. 22. **able into deeth.** T, C ordeyned to damnacion(-cyon); G made ready to damnation; R apte to destruction; AV fitted to destruction; EV able into perdition. Fierce theological battles have been waged over this whole passage, and that

- fact accounts in part for the great variety in the translations. Apt was known, but not in common use, in Wyclif's time, and titted in this sense was not used until the 15th century.
- 9.27. relifs. So also II. 5. T, C, G, AV remnant(-naunt); R remaines. In the sense of 'remainder, or remnant, of a people,' relif is first found in 1387: Trevisa Higden (Rolls) 3.113: 'Whan he hadde . . . i-brouzt be relyf of Israel and of Iuda out of Egipte.'
- 10. 11. for whi. So also 9. 9, 10. 11, 11. 34, 14. 9. L. enim; Hex. for. Whi is the instrumental of OE. hwā, 'who,' and, with the preposition for, usually means 'wherefore, for what reason, because.' In Romans, LV uses for whi 4 times as a rendering of L. enim, where EV uses sotheli or forsothe. Since the 17th century for why has had occasional archaic or jocular use: 1883, Freeman, MS. letter: 'It will be pleasant if you go to the Old Borough. . . . Forwhy in that case you will certainly come on hither.'
- II. 8. **compunction.** T, C vnquyetnes; G heavy slepe; R compunction; AV slumber. This passage is quoted from Isa. 29. 10, in which in the Hebrew a word is used which means 'lethargy, or trance.' This word was translated by the Septuagint κατάνυξις (cf. Thayer), meaning: 'I. a pricking, piercing; 2. severe sorrow, extreme grief; 3. insensibility or torpor of mind'; the tertiary sense corresponding fairly well with the Hebrew. When the Vulgate rendered by compunctio, the correspondence was with the primary sense of κατάνυξις, and the thought of the Hebrew was lost. OF. EV LV R, using the word derived from the Latin, departed still further from the original meaning, since in both French and English the word had acquired a secondary meaning, 'pricking of conscience, remorse.' This secondary meaning is the one selected by T and C in the rendering 'vnquyetnes,' sufficiently far removed from the original 'lethargy.'
- 11. 9. **gryn.** EV gnare; Hex. snare. Grane, gryn, gnare, snare, are according to NED. perfectly distinct words, but having the same primary significance. There seems to have been considerable confusion among editors of early texts, who have inclined to the belief that these words were

variant spellings of *snare*. *Gryn* is still used in many English dialects, Scottish *girn* being the most familiar form in literature.

- II. 10. **algatis.** T ever; C, AV al(l)way(e); G, R alway(i)es. Gate, of uncertain origin, means 'road, way'; algate was extended to algates ca. 1300, probably after the analogy of always, etc. (NED.). It is still in use in the northern counties of England as a dialectal word, meaning 'in every way, at all events.'
- II. 16. **gobet.** T, C heepe; G lompe; R masse; AV lump. The word means 'a lump, or mass, esp. of coagulated substances,' and is rarely used after the 18th century.
- II. 17. **felowe.** T, C, G, R par(t)taker; AV partakest. In the figurative sense of 'sharer, partaker,' fellow has been in use since ca. 1300, Cursor Mundi.
- 11. 22. **fersnesse.** T, C, G rigorousnes; R, AV severitie (severity). This is the only instance in the Vulgate of the word severitas, and the only instance in AV of severity; nor is fersnesse used in this sense anywhere else in W. Milton, Divorce, Introd., uses fierceness in this sense of 'rigorousness': 'Marriage, the ordinance of our solace and contentment, ... will not admit now either of Charity or Mercy, to come in and mediate, or pacify the fierceness of this gentle ordinance.' Ruskin, in a discussion of the use of the heads or paws of animals as decoration—Stones of Venice, Vol. I, ch. 20, 32 (10)—says: 'Wherever there is throughout the architecture any expression of sternness or severity (severity in its literal sense, as in Rom. II. 22), such divisions of the living form may be permitted.'
- 12. 8. **stirith softli.** Hex. exhorteth. The earliest use of exhort, according to NED., is ca. 1400, An Apology for Lollard Doctrines 30: 'If prestis ouerwile exort or monest be peple.' I can find no other instance of 'stirith softli' used in this sense, though it seems a natural and happy circumlocution for 'admonish, warn.'
- 12. 14. **pursuen.** Hex. *persecute*. The verb *persecute* was not introduced from the French until the late 15th century, although the noun *persecution* was in use as early as ca. 1340, in Hampole's *Psalter*. The sense 'to persecute,

harass' was expressed by *pursue* until the 16th century. A curious example of a return to early usage is found in the Hexaplar Psalter, where, in several instances (7.1, 7.5, 31.15, etc.), the Revised Version of 1885 agrees with the Wycliffite versions in the use of *pursue*, as against *persecute* in all the other versions.

13. 4. **vengere.** Revenger, used by R, AV, was not introduced from the French until the 16th century. Avenger is used in LV, Ps. 8. 3: 'that thou destrie the enemy and avengere (EV veniere).' Venger is used as late as Spenser, F.Q. 1. 3. 20:

Him booteth not resist, nor succour call, His bleeding heart is in the venger's hand.

- 13. 12. **hath neized.** T, C is come nye; G hath come; R, AV is at hand. The verb nigh was in common use from ca. 1300 to 1500 (NED.), but is rare since that time. Cf. 5. 2, nizgoyng-to.
- 14. 2. wortis. OE. wyrt; T, C earbes; G, R, AV herb(e)s. Both wort and herb were in common use from the 13th century, but herb gradually assumed all the independent uses of wort, the latter being employed only in compounds, as motherwort, liverwort. Burton, in the Anatomy of Melancholy 215, says: 'He drinks water, and lives on wort leaves.' Shakespeare, Merry Wives I. I. 123, plays upon the word in its specific meaning 'cabbage':

Evans. Pauca verba, Sir John; goot worts. Falstaff. Good worts! good cabbage.

15. I. **saddere.** T, C, G, AV strong(e); R stronger. From OE. sæd, 'sated, weary.' In the 14th century appear nearly all the derived senses. It is employed frequently in the Wycliffite versions in the sense of 'strong,' as here. Cf. 2 Pet. I. 19: 'we han a saddere word of prophecie'; 2 Cor. I. 7: 'that oure hope be sad for zou.' The verb is found in Acts 3. 7: 'And he took hym bi the rizt hoond, and heuede hym vp; and anoon hise leggis and hise feet weren sowdid (EV saddid) togidere.' In this sense, sad became obsolete in the 15th century.

- 15. 3. **repreues.** T, C, G rebukes; R, AV reproaches (reproches). In this sense of 'shame, reproach,' the word became obsolete in the 16th century.
- 15. 19. **bi cumpas.** From the 14th to the 18th century, compass was frequently used for 'roundabout journey, circuit': 1596, Greene, Groat's Worth of Wit: 'I am appointed to bring her from the house to the Parke, and from thence fetch a winding compasse of a mile about'; AV, Acts 28. 13: 'And from thence we fetched a compass, and came to Rhegium.'
- 15. 26. **assaied.** L. probaverunt; T, C, G, AV it hath pleased; R haue liked wel. Gr. εὐδόκησαν is used here and also in verse 27, where it is rendered by L. placuit, EV LV it pleside.
- 15. 27. **pleside to.** The construction with to corresponds to L. placere with the dative, and F. plaire à, but the word was also very early used as transitive with a direct object, and in the formation of a passive. The construction with to does not seem to have been used after the 15th century.
- 15. 27. **goostli.** Hex. *spiritual(l)*. Ghost in the sense of 'spirit,' becoming practically obsolete in the 15th century, still survives in a few peculiar uses, such as 'Holy Ghost,' 'to give up the ghost.' It is also occasionally found in literary use, as in Tennyson, *In Memoriam* 93:

Descend, and touch, and enter; hear The wish too strong for words to name; That in this blindness of the frame My ghost may feel that thine is near.

Ghostly in the sense of 'spiritual' is even less common, though not obsolete until the 17th century. Shakespeare's use of it in R. & J. 2. 2: 'Hence will I to my ghostly father's cell,' seems to be responsible for the modern affected use of the word in 'ghostly adviser,' 'ghostly father.'

- 16. 5. **meyneal.** T, C, G, AV in thy (their) house; R domestical. Meinie was the ordinary word for 'household' in the 14th century, but the corresponding adjective meyneal seems to be rare. Domestic was not introduced until the 16th century.
 - 16. 7. cosyns. T, C, G, R. cosyns(ins); AV kinsmen. From

- ca. 1300, Cursor Mundi, to the 18th century, cousin was used to designate a 'collateral relative more distant than a brother or sister,' as well as more strictly the 'son or daughter of one's uncle or aunt.' The latter meaning is the only one in general modern use. Kinsman, on the other hand, from its use in ca. 1052, OE. Chron., has always been general, 'a relative by blood,' but has now only a literary use.
- 16.7. euen prisouneris. T, C presoners with me; G fellow prisoners with me; R fellow captives; AV fellow prisoners. OE. efen was often prefixed to substantives with the sense of 'fellow-,' L. co-: efenbisceop, 'co-bishop'; efenpēowa, 'fellow-servant.' Later than OE. times, examples occur chiefly in the Wycliffite versions.
- 16. 20. **tredde.** T treade; C, G shal(l) treade; R crush; AV shall bruise. EV uses the stronger word defoule, 'to crush by trampling upon,' which became obsolete in the 16th century.
- 16.23. **oost**. EV herborgere; Hex. host. Both words were in free use during the 14th century, but the history of herborgere has been more varied. Its form became 'harbinger,' with a secondary meaning of 'forerunner.' The primary sense 'host' was taken up by 'harbourer,' which subsequently acquired a bad connotation, leaving host master of the field in its original simple meaning.
- 16. 25. **holdun stylle.** Hex. kept secret(e). Secret is not used by Wyclif, so far as I am aware. NED. gives only two instances of the word before 1380, but the form secree was used by Chaucer in just this sense of a divine mystery, though the phrase is a translation of the title of a L. book Secreta Secretorum: Can. Yeom. T. 894:

For this science, and this konnyng, quod he. Is of the secree of the secretes pardee.



PARALLEL TEXTS:

THE LATER WYCLIFFITE, THE PAUES FRAGMENT, AND THE VULGATE

NOTE

The Wycliffite text has been taken from Forshall and Madden's edition. The punctuation of both the English and the Latin has been freely changed where the sense seemed to demand it. A few English words, such as into, withouten, hemsilf, etc., usually separated in the edition (in to, etc.), are here printed as one. Italics in the Wycliffite text indicate words supplied by the translator, as found in the standard edition.

ROMANS

Poul, the seruaunt of Jhesu Christ, clepid an apostle, 1 departid into the gospel of God, which he hadde bihote 2 tofore bi his profetis in holi scripturis of his Sone, which 3 is maad to hym of the seed of Dauid bi the flesch, and 4 he was bifor ordeyned the Sone of God in vertu, bi the spirit of halewyng, of the azenrisyng of deed men, of Jhesu Crist oure Lord, bi whom we han resseyued grace and the 5 office of apostle, to obeie to the feith in alle folkis for his name, among whiche 3e ben also clepid of Jhesu Crist: 6.7 to alle that ben at Rome, derlyngis of God, and clepid hooli: Grace to 3ou, and pees of God oure Fadir, and of the Lord Jhesu Crist. First Y do thankyngis to my God 8 bi Jhesu Crist for alle 3ou, for 3oure feith is schewid in 9 al the world. For God is a witnesse to me, to whom Y serue in my spirit in the gospel of his Sone, that with-

I Paulus, servus Jesu Christi, vocatus apostolus, segregatus 1 2 Quod ante promiserat per prophetas in evangelium Dei, 3 De Filio suo, qui factus est suos in scripturis sanctis 4 Qui prædestiei ex semine David secundum carnem, natus est Filius Dei in virtute, secundum spiritum sanctificationis, ex resurrectione mortuorum, Jesu Christi Domini 5 Per quem accepimus gratiam et apostolatum, ad obediendum fidei in omnibus gentibus pro nomine ejus, 6 In quibus estis et vos vocati Jesu Christi: 7 Omnibus qui sunt Romæ, dilectis Dei, vocatis sanctis: Gratia vobis, et pax a Deo Patre nostro, et Domino Jesu Christo. mum quidem gratias ago Deo meo per Jesum Christum pro omnibus vobis, quia fides vestra annunciatur in universo 9 Testis enim mihi est Deus, cui servio in spiritu mundo. meo in evangelio Filii eius, quod sine intermissione memoriam

10 outen ceessyng Y make mynde of 30u euere in my preieris, and biseche, if in ony maner sum tyme Y haue a spedi weie in the wille of God to come to 30u. For Y desire 12 to se 30u, to parten sumwhat of spiritual grace, that 3e be confermed: that is, to be coumforted togidere in zou, 13 bi feith that is bothe 30ure and myn togidere. And, britheren, Y nyle that 3e vnknowun that ofte Y purposide to come to 30u (and Y am lett to this tyme), that Y haue 14 sum fruyt in 50u, as in othere folkis. To Grekis and to ₁₅ barberyns, to wise men and to vnwise men, Y am dettour; so that that is in me is redi to preche the gospel also to 16 30u that ben at Rome. For Y schame not the gospel: for it is the vertu of God into heelthe to ech man that 17 bileueth, to the Jew first, and to the Greke. For the riztwisnesse of God is schewid in it of feith into feith; 28 as it is writun, For a just man lyueth of feith. For the wraththe of God is schewid fro heuene on al vnpite and wickidnesse of tho men that withholden the treuthe of

10 Semper in orationibus meis, obsecrans, vestri facio si quomodo tandem aliquando prosperum iter habeam in voluntate Dei veniendi ad vos. i Desidero enim videre vos, ut aliquid impertiar vobis gratiæ spiritualis, ad confirmandos vos: 12 Id est, simul consolari in vobis, per eam quæ invicem est, fidem vestram atque meam. autem vos ignorare, fratres, quia sæpe proposui venire ad vos (et prohibitus sum usque adhuc), ut aliquem fructum habeam et in vobis, sicut et in ceteris gentibus. ac barbaris, sapientibus et insipientibus, debitor sum; 15 Ita (quod in me) promptum est et vobis qui Romæ estis evangelizare. 16 Non enim erubesco evangelium; virtus enim Dei est in salutem omni credenti, Judæo primum, 17 Justitia enim Dei in eo revelatur ex fide in fidem; sicut scriptum est, Justus autem ex fide vivit. 18 Revelatur enim ira Dei de cœlo super omnem impietatem et injustitiam hominum eorum qui veritatem Dei in injustitia God in vnri3twisnes; for that thing of God that is 19 knowun is schewid to hem; for God hath schewid to hem. For the vnuysible thingis of hym, that ben vndurstondun, 20 ben biholdun of the creature of the world, bi tho thingis that ben maad, 5he, and the euerlastynge vertu of hym and the godhed; so that thei mowe not be excusid. For 21 whanne thei hadden knowe God, thei glorifieden hym not as God, nether diden thankyngis; but thei vanvschiden in her thouzts, and the vnwise herte of hem was derkid. For thei seivnge that hemsilf weren wise, thei 22 weren maad foolis; and thei chaungiden the glorie of 23 God vncorruptible into the licnesse of an ymage of a deedli man, and of briddis, and of foure-footid beestis. and of serpentis. For which thing God bitook hem 24 into the desiris of her herte, into vnclennesse, that their punysche with wrongis her bodies in hemsilf; the 25 whiche chaungiden the treuthe of God into leesyng, and herieden and serueden a creature rathere than to the Creatoure, that is blessid into worldis of worldis. Amen.

19 Quia quod notum est Dei manifestum est in illis; Deus enim illis manifestavit. 20 Invisibilia enim ipsius, a creatura mundi, per ea quæ facta sunt, intellecta, conspiciuntur, sempiterna quoque ejus virtus et divinitas; ita ut sint inexcusabiles. 21 Quia cum cognovissent Deum, non sicut Deum glorificaverunt, aut gratias egerunt; sed evanuerunt in cogitationibus suis, et obscuratum est insipiens cor eorum. 22 Dicentes enim se esse sapientes, stulti facti sunt : 23 Et mutaverunt gloriam incorruptibilis Dei in similitudinem imaginis corruptibilis hominis, et volucrum, et quadrupedum, et serpentium. 24 Propter quod tradidit illos Deus in desideria cordis eorum, in immunditiam, ut contumeliis afficiant corpora sua in semetipsis; commutaverunt veritatem Dei in mendacium, et coluerunt et servierunt creaturæ potius quam Creatori, qui est benedictus in sæcula. Amen. 26 Propterea tradidit illos Deus in passiones ignominiæ: nam feminæ eorum immu26 Therfor God bitook hem into passiouns of schenschipe: for the wymmen of hem chaungiden the kyndli vss in-27 to that vss that is azens kynde; also the men forsoken the kyndli vss of womman, and brenneden in her desiris togidere, and men into men wrouzten filthehed, and resseyueden into hemsilf the meede that bihofte of her 28 errour. And as thei preueden that thei hadden not God in knowyng, God bitook hem into a repreuable wit, that 29 thei do tho thingis that ben not couenable; that thei ben fulfillid with al wickidnesse, malice, fornycacioun, coueitise, weiwardnesse, ful of enuve, mansleyngis, strijf, 30 gile, yuel wille, preuy bacbiteris, detractouris, hateful to God, debateris, proude, and hiz ouer mesure, fynderis 31 of yuele thingis, not obeschynge to fadir and modir, vnwise, vnmanerli, withouten loue, withouten boond 32 of pees, withouten merci. The whiche, whanne thei hadden knowe the riztwisnesse of God, vndirstoden not that thei that don siche thingis ben worthi the deth; not oneli thei that don tho thingis, but also thei that consenten to the doeris.

taverunt naturalem usum in eum usum qui est contra naturam; 27 Similiter autem et masculi, relicto naturali usu feminæ, exarserunt in desideriis suis in invicem, masculi in masculos turpitudinem operantes, et mercedem quam oportuit erroris sui in semetipsis recipientes. 28 Et sicut non probaverunt Deum habere in notitia, tradidit illos Deus in reprobum sensum, ut faciant ea quæ non conveniunt; omni iniquitate, malitia, fornicatione, avaritia, nequitia, plenos invidia, homicidio, contentione, dolo, malignitate, 30 Detractores, Deo odibiles, contumesusurrones, liosos, superbos, elatos, inventores malorum, parentibus non 31 Insipientes, incompositos, sine affectione, absque fœdere, sine misericordia. 32 Qui, cum justitiam Dei cognovissent, non intellexerunt quoniam qui talia agunt digni sunt morte; et non solum qui ea faciunt, sed etiam qui consentiunt facientibus.

Wherfor thou art vnexcusable, ech man that demest; 12 for in what thing thou demest anothir man, thou condempnest thisilf, for thou doist the same thingis whiche thou demest. And we witen that the doom of God is aftir treuthe azens hem that don siche thingis. But 3 gessist thou, man, that demest hem that doen siche thingis, and thou doist tho thingis, that thou schalt ascape the doom of God? Whether dispisist thou the richessis of his goodnesse, and the pacience, and the longabidyng? Knowist thou not that the benygnyte of God ledith thee to forthenkyng? But aftir thin hardnesse s and vnrepentaunt herte, thou tresorist to thee wraththe in the dai of wraththe, and of schewyng of the rigtful doom of God, that schal zelde to ech man aftir his werkis: 6 sotheli to hem that ben bi pacience of good werk, glorie, 7 and onour, and vncorrupcioun, to hem that seken euerlastynge lijf; but to hem that ben of strijf, and that & assenten not to treuthe, but bileuen to wickidnesse, wraththe and indignacioun, tribulacioun and angwisch,

r Propter quod inexcusabilis es, o homo omnis qui judicas; 2 in quo enim judicas alterum, teipsum condemnas, eadem enim agis quæ judicas. 2 Scimus enim quoniam judicium Dei est secundum veritatem in eos qui talia agunt. timas autem hoc, o homo, qui judicas eos qui talia agunt, et facis ea, quia tu effugies judicium Dei? 4 An divitias bonitatis ejus, et patientiæ, et longanimitatis, contemnis? Ignoras quoniam benignitas Dei ad pœnitentiam te adducit? 5 Secundum autem duritiam tuam et impœnitens cor, thesaurizas tibi iram in die iræ, et revelationis justi judicii Dei, 6 Qui reddet unicuique secundum opera eius: quidem qui secundum patientiam boni operis, gloriam, et honorem, et incorruptionem quærunt, vitam æternam; 8 Iis autem qui sunt ex contentione, et qui non acquiescunt veritati, credunt autem iniquitati, ira et indignatio, 9 Tribulatio et angustia, in omnem animam hominis operantis

10 into ech soule of man that worchith yuel, to the Jew first, and to the Greke; but glorie, and honour, and pees to ech man that worchith good thing, to the Jew first, 22 and to the Greke; for accepcioun of persones is not 12 anentis God. For whoeuere han synned without the lawe schulen perische withouten the lawe; and whoeuere han synned in the lawe, thei schulen be demyd bi the lawe. For the hereris of lawe ben not just anentis 4 God, but the doeris of the lawe schulen be maad just. For whanne hethene men, that han not lawe, don kyndli tho thingis that ben of the lawe, thei, not hauynge suche manere lawe, ben lawe to hemsilf; that schewen the werk of the lawe writun in her hertis; for the conscience of hem zeldith to hem a witnessyng bytwixe hemsilf 16 of thoustis that ben accusynge or defendynge, in the dai whanne God schal deme the priuy thingis of men aftir my gospel, bi Jhesu Crist. But if thou art named a Jew, and restist in the lawe, and hast glorie in God, and hast knowe his wille, and thou, lerud bi lawe, preuest the more

malum, Judæi primum, et Græci; 10 Gloria autem, et honor, et pax omni operanti bonum, Judæo primum, et Græco; 11 Non enim est acceptio personarum apud 12 Quicumque enim sine lege peccaverunt sine lege peribunt; et quicumque in lege peccaverunt per legem judicabuntur: 13 Non enim auditores legis justi sunt apud Deum, sed factores legis justificabuntur. enim gentes, quæ legem non habent, naturaliter ea quæ legis sunt faciunt, ejusmodi legem non habentes, ipsi sibi 15 Qui ostendunt opus legis scriptum in cordibus suis, testimonium reddente illis conscientia ipsorum, et inter se invicem cogitationibus accusantibus aut etiam 16 In die cum judicabit Deus occulta defendentibus. hominum, secundum evangelium meum, per Jesum Christum. 17 Si autem tu Judæus cognominaris, et requiescis in lege, et gloriaris in Deo, 18 Et nosti voluntatem ejus, et probas

profitable thingis, and tristist thisilf to be a ledere of 19 blynde men, the list of hem that ben in derknessis, a techere of vnwise men, a maistir of 30nge children, 20 that hast the foorme of kunnyng and of treuthe in the lawe; what thanne techist thou another, and techist 2x not thisilf? Thou that prechist that me schal not 22 stele, stelist? Thou that techist that me schal do no letcherie, doist letcherie? Thou that wlatist maumetis, 23 doist sacrilegie? Thou that hast glorie in the lawe, vnworschipist God bi brekyng of the lawe? (For the 24 name of God is blasfemed bi zou among hethene men, as is writun.) For circumcision profitith, if thou kepe 25 the lawe; but if thou be a trespassour agens the lawe, thi circumcisioun is maad prepucie. Therfor if pre-26 pucie kepe the riztwisnessis of the lawe, whethir his prepucie schal not be arettid into circumcisioun? And 27 the prepucie of kynde, that fulfillith the lawe, schal deme thee, that bi lettre and circumcision art trespassour azens the lawe. For he that is in opene is not a Jew, nether 28

utiliora, instructus per legem, 19 Confidis teipsum esse ducem cæcorum, lumen eorum qui in tenebris sunt, 20 Eruditorem insipientium, magistrum infantium, habentem formam scientiæ et veritatis in lege; 21 Qui ergo alium doces, teipsum non doces; qui prædicas non furandum, furaris; 22 Qui dicis non mechandum, mecharis; qui abominaris idola, sacrilegium facis; 23 Qui in lege gloriaris, per prævaricationem legis Deum inhonoras. 24 (Nomen enim Dei per vos blasphematur inter gentes, sicut scriptum est.) 25 Circumcisio quidem prodest, si legem observes; si autem prævaricator legis sis, circumcisio tua præputium facta est. 26 Si igitur præputium justitias legis custodiat, nonne præputium illius in circumcisionem reputabitur? 27 Et judicabit id quod ex natura est præputium, legem consummans, te, qui per litteram et circumcisionem prævaricator legis es? 28 Non enim qui in manifesto Judæus est, neque quæ in manifesto in carne,

- ²⁹ it is circumcisioun that is openli in the fleisch; but he that is a Jew in hid, and the circumcision of herte, in spirit, not bi the lettre; whos preisyng is not of men, but of God.
- 3: What thanne is more to a Jew? or what profit of circumcisioun? Myche bi al wise; first, for the spekyngis
 of God weren bitakun to hem. And what if summe of
 hem bileueden not? whethir the vnbileue of hem hath
 - auoidid the feith of God? God forbede; for God is sothefast, but ech man a liere; as it is writun, That thou be justified in thi wordis, and ouercome whanne thou
 - s art demed. But if oure wickidnesse comende the ristwisnesse of God, what shulen we seie? Whether God
 - 6 is wickid, that bryngith in wraththe? (aftir man Y seie).

 God forbede; ellis hou schal God deme this world?
 - For if the treuthe of God hath abounded in my leesyng into the glorie of hym, what 3it am Y demed as a synner?
 - 8 And not (as we ben blasfemed, and as sum men seien that we seien), Do we yuele thingis, that gode thingis
 - est circumcisio; 29 Sed qui in abscondito Judæus est, et circumcisio cordis, in spiritu, non littera; cujus laus non ex hominibus, sed ex Deo est.
 - 3 r Quid ergo amplius Judæo est? aut quæ utilitas circumcisionis? 2 Multum per omnem modum; primum quidem, quia credita sunt illis eloquia Dei. 3 Quid enim si quidam illorum non crediderunt? numquid incredulitas illorum fidem Dei evacuabit? Absit; 4 Est autem Deus verax, omnis autem homo mendax; sicut scriptum est, Ut justificeris in sermonibus tuis, et vincas cum judicaris. 5 Si autem iniquitas nostra justitiam Dei commendat, quid dicemus? Numquid iniquus est Deus, qui infert iram? (secundum hominem dico). 6 Absit; alioquin quomodo judicabit Deus hunc mundum? 7 Si enim veritas Dei in meo mendacio abundavit in gloriam ipsius, quid adhuc et ego tamquam peccator judicor? 8 Et non (sicut blasphemamur,

come? whos dampnacioun is iust. What thanne? 9 passen we hem? Nay; for we han schewid bi skile that alle, bothe Jewis and Grekis, ben vndur synne; as 10 it is writun. For ther is no man just; ther is no man II vndurstondynge, nethir sekynge God; alle bowiden a- 12 wev; togidere thei ben maad vnprofitable; ther is noon that doith good thing, there is noon til to oon; the throte 13 of hem is an opyn sepulcre; with her tungis thei diden gilefuli; the venym of snakis is vndur her lippis; the 14 mouth of whiche is ful of cursyng and bitternesse; the r5 feet of hem ben swifte to schede blood; sorewe and 16 cursidnesse ben in the weies of hem; and thei knewen not 17 the weie of pees; the drede of God is not bifor her izen. 18 And we witen that whateuere thingis the lawe spekith, 19 it spekith to hem that ben in the lawe; that ech mouth be stoppid, and ech world be maad suget to God; for 20 of the werkis of the lawe ech fleisch schal not be justified bifor hym; for bi the lawe ther is knowyng of synne.

et sicut aiunt quidam nos dicere), Faciamus mala ut veniant bona? quorum damnatio justa est. 9 Quid ergo? præcellimus eis? Nequaquam; causati enim sumus Judæos et Græcos omnes sub peccato esse; 10 Sicut scriptum est, Quia non est justus quisquam; 11 Non est intelligens, non est requirens Deum. 12 Omnes declinaverunt; simul inutiles facti sunt; non est qui faciat bonum, non est usque ad unum; 13 Sepulchrum patens est guttur eorum; linguis suis dolose agebant; venenum aspidum sub labiis eorum; 14 Quorum os maledictione et amaritudine plenum est; 15 Veloces pedes eorum ad effundendum sanguinem; 16 Contritio et infelicitas in viis eorum; 17 Et viam pacis non cognoverunt; 18 Non est timor Dei ante oculos eorum. 19 Scimus autem quoniam quæcumque lex loquitur, iis qui in lege sunt loquitur; ut omne os obstruatur, et subditus fiat omnis mundus Deo; 20 Quia ex operibus legis non justificabitur omnis caro coram illo; per legem enim cognitio peccati.

21 But now withouten the lawe the riztwisnesse of God is schewid, that is witnessid of the lawe and the profetis. 22 And the riztwisnesse of God is bithe feith of Thesu Crist into alle men and on alle men that bileuen in hym; 23 for ther is no departyng; for alle men synneden, and han 24 nede to the glorie of God; and ben iustified freli bi his 25 grace, bi the azenbiyng that is in Crist Jhesu; whom God ordeynede forzyuer, bi feith in his blood, to the schewyng of his riztwisnesse for remyssioun of biforgoynge 26 synnes, in the beryng-up of God; to the schewyng of his riztwisnesse in this tyme; that he be just, and justifyynge 27 hym that is of the feith of Jhesu Crist. Where thanne is thi gloriyng? It is excludid. Bi what lawe? of 28 dedis doyng? Nay, but by the lawe of feith. For we demen a man to be justified by the feith, withouten werkis 29 of the lawe. Whethir of Jewis is God oneli? whether 30 he is not also of hethene men? 3his, and of hethene men. For oon God is, that iustefieth circumcision bi

21 Nunc autem sine lege justitia Dei manifestata est, testificata a lege et prophetis. 22 Justitia autem Dei per fidem Jesu Christi in omnes et super omnes qui credunt in eum; non enim est distinctio; 23 Omnes enim peccaberunt, et egent gloria Dei; 24 Justificati gratis per gratiam ipsius, per redemptionem quæ est in Christo Jesu; 25 Quem proposuit Deus propitiationem per fidem in sanguine ipsius, ad ostensionem justitiæ suæ propter remissionem præcedentium delictorum, 26 In sustentation. Dei; ad ostensionem justitiæ ejus in hoc tempore; ut sit ipse justus, et justificans eum qui est ex fide Jesu Christi. 27 Ubi est ergo gloriatio tua? Exclusa est. Per quam legem? factorum? Non, sed per legem fidei. tramur enim justificari hominem per fidem, sine operibus legis. 29 An Judæorum Deus tantum? nonne et gentium? Immo et gentium. 30 Quoniam quidem unus est Deus, qui justificat circumcisionem ex fide, et præputium feith, and prepucie bi feith. Distruye we therfor the 3^{12} lawe bi the feith? God forbede; but we stablischen the lawe.

What thanne schulen we seie that Abraham, oure fadir 1 aftir the flesch, foond? For if Abraham is iustified of 2 werkis of the lawe, he hath glorie, but not anentis God. For what seith the scripture? Abraham bileued to God, 3 and it was arettid to him to riztwisnesse. And to hym 4 that worchith, mede is not arettid bi grace, but bi dette. Sotheli to hym that worchith not, but bileueth into hym 5 that iustefieth a wickid man, his feith is arettid to riztwisnesse, aftir the purpos of Goddis grace. As Dauid 6 seith the blessidnesse of a man whom God acceptith, he zyueth to hym riztwisnesse withouten werkis of the lawe, Blessid ben thei whos wickidnessis ben forzouun, 7 and whos synnes ben hid; blessid is that man to whom 8 God arettide not synne. Thanne whether dwellith this 9 blisfulnesse oneli in circumcisioun, or also in prepucie?

per fidem. 31 Legem ergo destruimus per fidem? Absit; sed legem statuimus.

1 Quid ergo dicemus invenisse Abraham, patrem nostrum 4 secundum carnem? 2 Si enim Abraham ex operibus justificatus est, habet gloriam, sed non apud Deum. 3 Quid enim dicit scriptura? Credidit Abraham Deo, et reputatum est illi ad justitiam. 4 Ei autem qui operatur, merces non imputatur secundum gratiam, sed secundum debitum. 5 Ei vero qui non operatur, credenti autem in eum qui justificat impium, reputatur fides ejus ad justitiam, secundum propositum gratiæ Dei. 6 Sicut et David dicit beatitudinem hominis cui Deus accepto fert justitiam sine operibus, 7 Beati quorum remissæ sunt iniquitates, et quorum tecta sunt peccata; 8 beatus vir cui non imputabit dominus peccatum. 9 Beatitudo ergo hæc in circumcisione tantum manet, an etiam in præputio? dicimus

for we seien that the feith was arettid to Abraham to 10 riotwisnesse. Hou thanne was it arettid? in circum-11 cisioun, or in prepucie? Not in circumcision, but in prepucie. And he took a signe of circumcisioun, a tokenyng of riztwisnesse of the feith which is in prepucie; that he be fadir of alle men bileuynge bi prepucie, that it be re arettid also to hem to rigtwisnesse; and that he be fadir of circumcisioun, not onely to hem that ben of circumcisioun, but also to hem that suen the steppis of the feith, which feith is in prepucie of oure fader Abraham. For not bi the lawe is biheest to Abraham, or to his seed, that he schulde be eir of the world, but bi the riztwisnesse of feith. For if thei that ben of the lawe ben eiris, feith 15 is distried, biheest is don awey; for the lawe worchith wraththe; for where is no lawe, there is no trespas, 16 nethir is trespassyng. Therfor ristfulnesse is of the feith, that bi grace biheeste be stable to ech seed; not to that seed oneli that is of the lawe, but to that is of the feith 17 of Abraham, which is fadir of vs alle (as it is writun,

enim quia reputata est Abrahæ fides ad justitiam. modo ergo reputata est? in circumcisione, an in præputio? Non in circumcisione, sed in præputio. 11 Et signum accepit circumcisionis, signaculum justitiæ fidei quæ est in præputio; ut sit pater omnium credentium per præputium, ut reputetur et illis ad justitiam; 12 Et sit pater circumcisionis, non iis tantum qui sunt ex circumcisione, sed et iis qui sectantur vestigia fidei, quæ est in præputio patris 13 Non enim per legem promissio Abrahæ, nostri Abrahæ. aut semini ejus, ut heres esset mundi, sed per justitiam fidei. 14 Si enim qui ex lege heredes sunt, exinanita est fides, abolita est promissio; 15 Lex enim iram operatur; ubi enim non est lex, nec prævaricatio. 16 Ideo ex fide, ut secundum gratiam firma sit promissio omni semini; non ei qui ex lege est solum, sed et ei qui ex fide est Abrahæ, 17 (Sicut scriptum est, qui pater est omnium nostrum

For Y haue set thee fadir of many folkis) bifor God, to 17 whom thou hast bileued, which God guykeneth deed men, and clepith tho thingis that ben not as tho that ben. Which Abraham azens hope bileuede into hope, that he 18 schulde be maad fader of many folkis, as it was seid to hym, This schal thi seed be, as the sterris of heuene, and as the grauel that is in the brenke of the see. And 19 he was not maad vnstidfast in the bileue, nether he biheelde his bodi thanne ny3 deed, whanne he was almost of an hundrid zeer, ne the wombe of Sare nyz deed; also in the biheeste of God he doutide not with vntrist, 20 but he was coumfortid in bileue, 3yuynge glorie to God, 21 witynge moost fulli that whateuere thingis God hath bihi3t, he is my3ti also to do. Therfor it was arettid to 22 hym to riztwisnesse. And it is not writun oneli for him, 23 that it was arettid to hym to riztwisnesse, but also for vs, 24 to whiche it schal be arettid, that bileuen in him that reiside oure Lord Jhesu Crist fro deeth, which was bitakun 25 for oure synnes, and roos agen for oure justeflyng.

Quia patrem multarum gentium posui te) ante Deum, cui credidit, qui vivificat mortuos, et vocat ea quæ non sunt tamquam ea quæ sunt. 18 Qui contra spem in spem credidit, ut fieret pater multarum gentium, secundum quod dictum est ei: Sic erit semen tuum. 19 Et non infirmatus est fide, nec consideravit corpus suum emortuum, cum jam fere centum esset annorum, et emortuam vulvam Saræ; 20 In repromissione etiam Dei non hæsitavit diffidentia, sed confortatus est fide, dans gloriam Deo, 21 Plenissime sciens quia quæcumque promisit, potens est et facere. 22 Ideo et reputatum est illi ad justitiam. 23 Non est autem scriptum tantem propter ipsum, quia reputatum est illi ad justitiam; 24 Sed et propter nos, quibus reputabitur credentibus in eum, qui suscitavit Jesum, Christum Dominum nostrum a mortuis, 25 Qui traditus est propter delicta nostra, et resurrexit propter justificationem nostram.

- Therfor we, iustified of feith, haue we pees at God bi 2 oure Lord Jhesu Crist; bi whom we han nizgoyng-to bi feith into this grace in which we stonden, and han 3 glorie in the hope of the glorie of Goddis children. And 4 not this oneli, but also we glorien in tribulaciouns; witynge 5 that tribulacioun worchith pacience, and pacience preuvng, and preuyng hope; and hope confoundith not, for the charite of God is spred abrood in oure hertis bi the Hooli 6 Goost that is 30uun to vs. And while that we weren sijk, aftir the tyme, what diede Crist for wicked men? 7 For vnnethis dieth ony man for the iust man; and 3it s for a good man perauenture sum man dar die. But God comendith his charite in vs; for if, whanne we weren zit 9 synneris, aftir the tyme Crist was deed for vs, thanne myche more now we, iustified in his blood, schulen be saaf fro wraththe bi him. For if whanne we weren enemyes, we ben recounselid to God bi the deth of his Sone, myche more we, recounselid, schulen be saaf in the
- 5 I Justificati ergo ex fide, pacem habeamus ad Deum per Dominum nostrum Jesum Christum; 2 Per quem et habemus accessum per fidem in gratiam istam in qua stamus, et gloriamur in spe gloriæ filiorum Dei. 3 Non solum autem, sed et gloriamur in tribulationibus; scientes quod tribulatio patientiam operatur, 4 Patientia autem probationem, probatio vero spem; 5 Spes autem non confundit, quia charitas Dei diffusa est in cordibus nostris per Spiritum sanctum qui datus est nobis. 6 Ut quid enim Christus, cum adhuc informi essemus, secundum tempus pro impiis mortuus est? 7 Vix enim pro justo quis moritur; nam pro bono forsitan quis audeat mori. mendat autem charitatem suam Deus in nobis; quoniam cum adhuc peccatores essemus, secundum tempus tus pro nobis mortuus est, multo igitur magis nunc, justificati in sanguine ipsius, salvi erimus ab ira per ipsum. enim cum inimici essemus, reconciliati sumus Deo per mortem Filii ejus, multo magis, reconciliati, salvi erimus in vita ipsius.

lijf of hym. And not oneli this, but also we glorien in 11 God bi oure Lord Jhesu Crist, bi whom we han resseyued now recounseling. Therfor as bi o man synne entride 12 into this world, and bi synne deth, and so deth passide forth into alle men, in which man alle men synneden for til to the lawe synne was in the world; but synne was 13 not rettid whanne lawe was not. But deth regnyde from 14 Adam til to Moises, also into hem that synneden not in licnesse of the trespassyng of Adam, the which is licnesse of Crist to comynge. But not as gilt, so the 3ifte; 15 for if thorous the gilt of oon manye ben deed, myche more the grace of God, and the zifte in the grace of o man, Jhesu Crist, hath aboundid into many men. And not 16 as bi o synne, so bi the zifte; for the doom of oon into condempnacioun, but grace of many giltis into iustificacioun. For if in the gilt of oon deth regnede thorouz 17 oon, myche more men that takyn plente of grace, and of ayuvng, and of rigtwisnesse, schulen regne in lijf bi oon,

11 Non solum autem: sed et gloriamur in Deo per Dominum nostrum Jesum Christum, per quem nunc reconciliationem 12 Propterea sicut per unum hominem accepimus. peccatum in hunc mundum intravit, et per peccatum mors, et ita in omnes homines mors pertransiit, in quo omnes peccaverunt— 13 Usque ad legem enim peccatum erat in mundo; peccatum autem non imputabatur cum lex non 14 Sed regnavit mors ab Adam usque ad Moysen, etiam in eos qui non peccaverunt in similitudinem prævaricationis Adæ, qui est forma futuri. 15 Sed non sicut delictum, ita et donum; si enim unius delicto multi mortui sunt, multo magis gratia Dei et donum in gratia unius hominis, Jesu Christi, in plures abundavit. 16 Et non sicut per unum peccatum, ita et donum; nam judicium quidem ex uno in condemnationem, gratia autem ex multis delictis in justificationem. 17 Si enim unius delicto mors regnavit per unum, multo magis abundantiam gratiæ, et donationis, et justitiæ accipientes in vita regnabunt per unum, Jesum

- Ihesu Crist. Therfor as bi the gilt of oon into alle men into condempnacioun, so bi the riztwisnesse of oon into alle men into iustifiyng of lijf. For as bi inobedience of o man manye ben maad synneris, so bi the obedience of oon manye schulen be iust. And the lawe entride, that gilt schulde be plenteuouse; but where gilt was plenteuouse, grace was more plenteuouse; that, as synne regnede into deth, so grace regne bi riztwisnesse into euerlastynge lijf, bi Crist Jhesu oure Lord.
- 6. Therfor what schulen we seie? schulen we dwelle in ² synne, that grace be plenteuouse? God forbede. For hou schulen we that ben deed to synne, lyue 3it therynne?
- 5 19 Seynt Poule wrytep to be Romaynes, & seib, Ryzt as [by] be vnboxumnesse of on man many men beb ymaad synful men, so by be boxumnesse of on man many men beb ymaad
 20 riztful men. & be lawe entred in, bat sinne were in plente; but bere as sunne was in plente, grace was in more plente;
 21 pat, rizt as sunne regned into deb, so grace schulde regne borows riztfulnesse into an euerelastynge lyf, by Iesu Crist
 6 1 oure Lord. What banne schulde we seye? schulle we zet dwelle stille in sunne, bat grace be plenteuous? God forbede. For we bat beb dede to sunne, how schulde we zit dwelle
 - Christum. 18 Igitur sicut per unius delictum in omnes homines in condemnationem, sic et per unius justitiam in omnes homines in justificationem vitæ. 19 Sicut enim per inobedientiam unius hominis peccatores constituti sunt multi, ita et per unius obeditionem justi constituentur multi. 20 Lex autem subintravit, ut abundaret delictum; ubi autem abundavit delictum, superabundavit gratia; 21 Ut, sicut regnavit peccatum in mortem, ita et gratia regnet per justitiam in vitam æternam, per Jesum Christum Dominum nostrum.
 - 6 I Quid ergo dicemus? permanebimus in peccato, ut gratia abundet? 2 Absit. Qui enim mortui sumus peccato,

Whether, britheren, 5e knowen not that whiche euere 3 we ben baptisid in Crist Jhesu, we ben baptisid in his deth? For we ben togidere biried with hym bi baptym 4 into deth; that as Crist aroos fro deth bi the glorie of the Fadir, so walke we in a newnesse of lijf. For if we plauntid togidere ben maad to the licnesse of his deth, also we schulen be of the licnesse of his risyng a5en; witynge 6 this thing, that oure olde man is crucified togidere, that the bodi of synne be distruyed, that we serue no more to synne; for he that is deed is justefied fro synne. 7 And if we ben deed with Crist, we bileuen that also we 3

stille in sunne? Bryþeren, wheþer 3e ne knowe no5t þat 3 whuche of ous beþ ybaptyzed in Christ, we beþ ybaptized in his deþ? For we beþ yberyed togedere wiþ hym þorow5 4 baptysme into deþ; þat ry5t as Crist aros up from deþ to lyf þorow5 þe blysse of his Fader, ri5t so walke we in a newe manere of lyfynge. And 3if we beþ yplaunted togeder & 5 imad to þe lyknesse of his deþ, we schuleþ ben also togeder in þe lyknesse of his rysyng a3eyn from deþ to lyf: knowynge 6 þis þing, þat oure olde man is crucyfyed, þat þe body of sunne be distroyed, þat heraftur we ne serue no5t to sunne; for he þat dyed is yiustified from sunne. & 3if we beþ dede 7,3 wiþ Crist, we byleueþ þat we schulleþ lyuen also wiþ hym;

quomodo adhuc vivemus in illo? 3 An ignoratis quia quicumque baptizati sumus in Christo Jesu, in morte ipsius baptizati sumus? 4 Consepulti enim sumus cum illo per baptismum in mortem; ut quomodo Christus surrexit a mortuis per gloriam Patris, ita et nos in novitate vitæ ambulemus. 5 Si enim complantati facti sumus similitudini mortis ejus, simul et resurrectionis erimus; 6 Hoc scientes, quia vetus homo noster simul crucifixus est, ut destruatur corpus peccati, et ultra non serviamus peccato; 7 Qui enim mortuus est justificatus est a peccato. 8 Si autem mortui sumus cum Christo, credimus quia simul etiam vivemus cum Christo;

9 schulen lyue togidere with hym; witinge for Crist, rysynge
 10 azen fro deth, now dieth not; deeth schal no more haue lordschip on hym. For that he was deed to synne, he
 11 was deed onys; but that he lyueth, he liueth to God. So
 20 deme zousilf to be deed to synne, but lyuynge to God
 12 in Jhesu Crist oure Lord. Therfor regne not synne in zoure deedli bodi, that ze obeische to hise coueityngis;
 13 nether zyue ze zoure membris armuris of wickidnesse to synne; but zyue ze zousilf to God as thei that lyuen of deed men, and zoure membris armuris of riztwisnesse
 14 to God. For synne schal not haue lordshipe on zou;
 15 for ze ben not vndur the lawe, but vndur grace. What

9 knowynge þat Crist, þat aros up from deþ to lyf, ne dyeþ noʒt nowþe; ne deþ schal neuere herafter haue lordschupe upon hym. For þat he dyed ones, he dyed to sunne: but þat he lyueþ, he lyueþ to God. & so trowe ze þat ze zowself been dede to sunne, & lyuynge to God in oure Lord Iesu Crist. & þerfore ne regne þere no sunne in zoure dedlyche body, za þat ze ben boxum to his coueytynges; & ne zeue ze nozt zoure membris to ben armer of wikkednesse to sunne; but zefeþ zowselfen to God as lyuynge men of dede men, & zoure membrys armer of riztfulnesse to God. For sunne ne schal nozt haue lordschupe in zow heraftur; for ze beþ nozt vnder ze lawe, but vnder grace. What þanne? schulle we don

o Scientes quod Christus resurgens ex mortuis jam non moritur; mors illi ultra non dominabitur. 10 Quod enim mortuus est peccato, mortuus est semel; quod autem vivit, vivit Deo, 11 Ita et vos existimate vos mortuos quidem esse peccato, viventes autem Deo in Christo Jesu Domino nostro. 12 Non ergo regnet peccatum in vestro mortali corpore, ut obediatis concupiscentiis ejus; 13 Sed neque exhibeatis membra vestra arma iniquitatis peccato; sed exhibete vos Deo tanquam ex mortuis viventes, et membra vestra arma justitiæ Deo. 14 Peccatum enim vobis non dominabitur; non enim sub lege estis, sed sub gratia. 15 Quid ergo?

therfor? schulen we do synne, for we ben not vndur the lawe, but vndur grace? God forbede. Witen 3e not 16 that to whom 3e 5yuen 3ou seruauntis to obeie to, 3e ben seruauntis of that thing to which 3e han obeschid, ether of synne to deth, ether of obedience to ri3twisnesse? But Y thanke God that 3e weren seruauntis of synne, 17 but 3e han obeischid of herte into that fourme of techyng in which 3e ben bitakun; and 3e, delyuered fro synne, 18 ben maad seruauntis of ri3twisnesse. Y seie that thing 19 that is of man, for the vnstidefastnesse of 3oure fleisch; but as 3e han 3ouun 3oure membris to serue to vnclennesse and to wickidnesse into wickidnesse, so now 3yue 3e 3oure membris to serue to ri3twisnesse into hoolynesse.

sunne, for we bep nozt vnder lawe, but vnder grace? God forbede. Wheher ze ne knowed nozt hat to hym hat ze zefed 16 zowselfen to ben seruauntes, to ben buxum to hym, his seruauntes ze bed to whom ze bed boxum, wheher it be of sunne to ded, oper of boxumnesse to riztfulnesse? & I honke 17 God hat ze habbed yben seruauntes of sunne, but now e ze han obeysched of herte into hat forme of techynge hat ze bed now ytake to; & ze bed ymaad fre of sunne, & seruauntis 12 of riztfulnesse. Y seye hing hat parteyned to man, for 13 he infirmite of zoure flesche; for rizt as ze han yzefen zoure membres for to serfen to vnclennasse & to wickednesse into sunne, so zeued ze now be zowre membres for to seruen

peccabimus, quoniam non sumus sub lege, sed sub gratia? Absit. 16 Nescitis quoniam cui exhibetis vos servos ad obediendum, servi estis ejus cui obeditis, sive peccati ad mortem, sive obeditionis ad justitiam? 17 Gratias autem Deo quod fuistis servi peccati, obedistis autem ex corde in eam formam doctrinæ in quam traditi estis; 18 Liberati autem a peccato, servi facti estis justitiæ. 19 Humanum dico, propter infirmitatem carnis vestræ; sicut enim exhibuistis membra vestra servire immunditiæ et iniquitati ad iniquitatem, ita nunc exhibete membra vestra servire justitiæ

- For whanne 5e weren seruauntis of synne, 5e weren fre
 of ri5tfulnesse. Therfor what fruyt hadden 5e thanne
 in tho thingis in whiche 5e schamen now? for the ende
 of hem is deth. But now 5e, delyuered fro synne, and
 maad seruauntis to God, han 5our fruyt into holinesse,
 and the ende euerlastinge lijf. For the wagis of synne is
 deth; the grace of God is euerlastynge lijf in Crist Jhesu
 our Lord.
- 7 I Britheren, whethir 3e knowun not (for Y speke to men that knowen the lawe) for the lawe hath lordschip in a man as long tyme as it lyueth? For that womman that is vndur an hosebonde, is boundun to the lawe while the
 - to riztfulnesse into holynes. For whanne 3e weren seruauntis of sunne, 5e weren fre of riztfulnesse. What fruyt had 3e panne in pilke pinges, in pe whuche pinges 3e bep aschamed nowpe? for pe ende of hem is dep. But nowpe 3e bep ymaad fre of sunne, and seruauntes to God, & 3e han 3oure fruyt holynesse, & pe ende perof an euerlastynge lyf. For pe mede of sunne is dep; but pe grace of God is an euerlastynge lyf in Iesu Crist oure Lord.
- 7 1 Wheper 3e ne knoweb no5t, breberen (for to bilke bat knoweb be lawe Y speke), for as longe as a man lyfeb be 2 lawe hab lordschupe on hym? For a womman bat is vnder here housbonde, whyles bat hure housbonde lyfeb heo is in sanctificationem. 20 Cum enim servi essetis peccati, liberi fuistis justitiæ. 21 Quem ergo fructum habuistis tunc in illis in quibus nunc erubescitis? nam finis illorum mors est. 22 Nunc vero liberati a peccato, servi autem facti Deo, habetis fructum vestrum in sanctificationem, finem vero vitam æternam. 23 Stipendia enim peccati mors; gratia autem Dei vita æterna in Christo Jesu Domino nostro.
 - 7 I An ignoratis, fratres (scientibus enim legem loquor), quia lex in homine dominatur quanto tempore vivit? 2 Nam quæ sub viro est mulier, vivente viro alligata est legi; si

hosebonde lyueth; but if hir hosebonde is deed, sche is delyuered fro the lawe of the hosebonde. Therfor sche ³ schal be clepid auoutresse if sche be with another man while the hosebonde lyueth; but if hir hosebonde is deed, sche is delyuered fro the lawe of the hosebonde, that sche be not auoutresse if sche be with another man. And so, my britheren, ³e ben maad deed to the lawe bi ⁴ the bodi of Crist; that ³e ben of another, that roos a³en fro deth, that ⁵e bere fruyt to God. For whanne we ⁵ weren in fleisch, passiouns of synnes, that weren bi the lawe, wrou³ten in oure membris, to bere fruyt to deth. But now we ben ynboundun fro the lawe of deth in which ⁶

ybounde to be lawe; but zif hure housbonde be deed, he is dely uered from be lawe of hure housbonde. Panne, whyles hure housbonde lyfeb he schal be cleped a spousebrekere zif he be wib anober man; bote zif hure housbonde be ded, heo is delyfered from be lawe of hure housbonde, bat heo ne be nozt ycleped a spousebrekere bauz heo be wib anober man. & so, breberen, ze beb ymaad ded to be lawe by be body of Crist; bat ze ben of anober, bat ros up from deb to lyfe, bat ze schulden make fruyt to God. For whan we weren in be flesch, be passyones of sunnes, bat weren boroz be lawe, wrozten in oure membres, bat we schulden make oure fruyt to [deb]. Bote we beb now vnbounden from be lawe of deb in whom we weren yholden, so bat

autem mortuus fuerit vir ejus, soluta est a lege viri. 3 Igitur vivente viro vocabitur adultera si fuerit cum alio viro; si autem mortuus fuerit vir ejus, liberata est a lege viri; ut non sit adultera si fuerit cum alio viro. 4 Itaque, fratres mei, et vos mortificati estis legi per corpus Christi; ut sitis alterius, qui ex mortuis resurrexit, ut fructificemus Deo. 5 Cum enim essemus in carne, passiones peccatorum, quæ per legem erant, operabantur in membris nostris, ut fructificarent morti. 6 Nunc autem soluti sumus a lege mortis in qua detinebamur, ita ut serviamus in novitate spiritus,

we weren holdun, so that we seruen in newnesse of spirit,

7 and not in eldnesse of lettre. What therfor schulen
we seie? The lawe is synne? God forbede. But Y
knew not synne, but bi lawe; for Y wiste not that coueit
8 ynge was synne, but for the lawe seide, Thou schalt not
coueyte; and thoruz occasioun takun, synne bi the
maundement hath wrouzt in me al coueytise; for withouten

9 the lawe synne was deed. And Y lyuede withouten the
lawe sumtyme; but whanne the comaundement was

10 comun, synne lyuede azen, but Y was deed; and this
comaundement, that was to lijf, was foundun to me

11 to be to deth; for synne, thoruz occasioun takun
bi the comaundement, disceyuede me, and bi that it

we serfen in be neweschupe of be spyryt, & nozt in be oldenesse of be letter. What schulle we seye banne? De lawe is sunne? God forbede. But Y knewe no sunne, bote boroz be lawe: for Y knew nozt coueytyse, bote for as muche as be lawe sayde, Dou ne schalt not coueyte: & so in takynge an occasyon by be comaundement of be lawe, sunne hab ywrozt in me eferiche couetyse; for wibouten lawe sunne was ded. & Ych lefed sumtyme wibouten lawe; bote whanne bat be comaundement of be lawe was ycome, sunne lyfed azeyn, bote Ich was ded; & so be comaundement, bat was yfounde to lyf, it was to be deb; for, in takynge an occasyon, sunne borowz be comaundement bygyled me, &

et non in vetustate litteræ. 7 Quid ergo dicemus? Lex peccatum est? Absit. Sed peccatum non cognovi, nisi per legem; nam concupiscentiam nesciebam, nisi lex diceret, Non concupisces; 8 Occasione autem accepta, peccatum per mandatum operatum est in me omnem concupiscentiam; sine lege enim peccatum mortuum erat. 9 Ego autem vivebam sine lege aliquando; sed cum venisset mandatum, peccatum revixit, 10 Ego autem mortuus sum; et inventum est mihi mandatum, quod erat ad vitam, hoc esse ad mortem; 11 Nam peccatum, occasione accepta per man-

slow *me*. Therfor the lawe *is* hooli, and the comaunders ment *is* hooli, and iust, and good. Is thanne that thing that is good maad deth to me? God forbede. But synne, that it seme synne, thorouz good thing wrouzte deth to me; that me synne ouer maner thorouz the comaundement. And we witen that the lawe is spiritual; but and Y am fleischli, seld vndur synne. For Y vndurstonde not that that Y worche; for Y do not the good thing that Y wole; but Y do thilke yuel thing that Y hate. And if Y to do that thing that Y wole not, Y consente to the lawe that it is good. But now Y worche not it now, but the tax

poro3 it slou3 me. & so 3it þe lawe is holy, & þe comaunde-12 ment holy, & ri3tful, & good. What þanne, þat þing þat was 13 good to me, it was ymaad deþ? God forbede. But sunne, þat it seme s[u]nne, þor[ow3 þat þing þat was] good wro3te deþ to me: þat [sunne] be [y]made [sunge] abo[u]e maner þoro3 þe comaundement. & we knoweþ þat þe lawe is 14 spyrytual; & Ich fleschlyche, [&] sold vndur sunne. For þat 15 þing þat Ich worche, Y ne vnderstonde no3t; for þat þing þat is good & þat Ich haue wille to, þat Y ne do no3t; bote þat þing þat is yfel & þat Ich haue yhated, þat Ich do. And 3if 16 Ich do þat þing þat Y wole no3t do, Ich assente to þe lawe þat he[o] is good. Bote now Y ne worche it no3t, bote þe sunne 17

datum, seduxit me, et per illud occidit. 12 Itaque lex quidem sancta, et mandatum sanctum, et justum, et bonum. 13 Quod ergo bonum est, mihi factum est mors? Absit. Sed peccatum, ut appareat peccatum, per bonum operatum est mihi mortem; ut fiat supra modum peccans peccatum per mandatum. 14 Scimus enim quia lex spiritualis est; ego autem carnalis sum, venundatus sub peccato. 15 Quod enim operor nom intelligo; non enim quod volo bonum, hoc ago; sed quod odi malum, illud facio. 16 Si autem quod nolo, illud facio, consentio legi quoniam bona est. 17 Nunc autem jam non ego operor illud, sed quod habitat in me

synne that dwellith in me. But and Y woot, that in me, that is, in my fleisch, dwellith no good; for wille lieth to me, but Y fynde not to performe good thing.
For Y do not thilke good thing that Y wole, but Y do
thilke yuel thing that Y wole not. And if Y do that yuel thing that Y wole not, Y worche not it, but the synne that dwellith in me. Therfor Y fynde the lawe to me willynge to do good thing, for yuel thing lieth to me.
For Y delite togidere to the lawe of God aftir the ynnere man; but Y se another lawe in my membris, a5enfi5tynge the lawe of my soule, and makynge me caitif in the lawe
of synne that is in my membris. Y am an vnceli man;

pat is to seye, in my flesche, pat ping pat is good; & so wille fallep to me, bote Y ne fynde no3t to parforme pat pyng pat 19 is good. For pat good pat Ich wolde, Y ne do no3t; bote 20 pat efel pat Y nolde no3t, pat Y do. & 3if Y do pat ping pat Y nole no3t, Y ne worche no3t pat, bote pe sunne pat 21 dwellep in me. & perfore Y fynde a lawe to me pat wol do 22 good, for efyl fallep to me. & Ich haue delyt to pe lawe of 23 good aftur myn inward man; bote Y seo anoper lawe in my membres pat a3eynstondep pe lawe of my po3t, & makep me 24 ytake in pe lawe of sunne pat is in my membres. & who schal delyuere me, pat am an uncely man, from pe body of pis

peccatum. 18 Scio enim quia non habitat in me, hoc est, in carne mea, bonum; nam velle adjacet mihi, perficere autem bonum non invenio. 19 Non enim quod volo bonum, hoc facio; sed quod nolo malum, hoc ago. 20 Si autem quod nolo, illud facio, jam non ego operor illud, sed quod habitat in me peccatum. 21 Invenio igitur legem volenti mihi facere bonum, quoniam mihi malum adjacet. 22 Condelector enim legi Dei secundum interiorem hominem; 23 Video autem aliam legem in membris meis, repugnantem legi mentis meæ, et captivantem me in lege peccati quæ est in membris meis. 24 Infelix ego homo, quis me liberabit

who schal delyuer me fro the bodi of this synne? The ²⁵ grace of God bi Jhesu Crist oure Lord. Therfor Y mysilf bi the soule serue to the lawe of God, but bi fleisch to the lawe of synne.

Therfor now no thing of dampnacioun is to them that ¹8 ben in Crist Jhesu, whiche wandren not after the flesch. For the lawe of the spirit of lijf in Crist Jhesu hath delyuerid me fro the lawe of synne and of deth. For that ³ that was vnpossible to the lawe, in what thing it was sijk bi flesch, God sente his Sone into the licknesse of fleisch of synne, and of synne, dampnede synne in fleisch; that the justeflyng of the lawe were fulfillid in vs, that ⁴

deþ? Þe grace of God þoroz oure Lord Iesu Crist. & þerfore ²⁵ Ich myselfe serfe in my þouzt to þe lawe of God, & in my flesche to þe lawe of sunne.

And þerfore þer ne is no þing of dampnacyon to þese þat 18 beþ in Iesu Crist, þat walkeþ nozt after þe flesche. For þe 2 lawe of þe spiryt of lyf in Crist haþ delyfered me from þe lawe of sunne & of deþ. For þat þat was inpossyble to þe 3 lawe, in þe whuche þing man was ymaad sek þoroz þe flesche, God sende his Sone in þe lykenesse of þe flesche of sunne, & of sunne, he dampned sunne in flesch; þat þe iustifyenge of 4 þe lawe were fulfulled in ous, þat walkeþ nozt aftur þe flesch,

de corpore mortis hujus? 25 Gratia Dei per Jesum Christum Dominum nostrum. Igitur ego ipse mente servio legi Dei, carne autem legi peccati.

I Nihil ergo nunc damnationis est iis qui sunt in Christo Jesu, 8 qui non secundum carnem ambulant. 2 Lex enim spiritus vitæ in Christo Jesu liberavit me a lege peccati et mortis. 3 Nam quod impossibile erat legi, in quo infirmabatur per carnem, Deus Filium suum mittens in similitudinem carnis peccati, et de peccato, damnavit peccatum in carne; 4 Ut justificatio legis impleretur in nobis, qui non secundum carnem

5 goen not aftir the fleisch, but aftir the spirit. For thei that ben aftir the fleisch saueren tho thingis that ben of the fleisch; but thei that ben after the spirit feelen tho thingis that ben of the spirit. For the prudence of 6,7 fleisch is deth, but the prudence of spirit is lijf and pees: for the wisdom of the fleisch is enemye to God, for it 8 is not suget to the lawe of God, for nether it may; and 9 thei that ben in fleisch moun not plese to God. But 5e ben not in fleisch, but in spirit, if netheles the Spirit of God dwellith in 30u. But if ony hath not the Spirit 10 of Crist, this is not his. For if Crist is in 30u, the bodi is deed for synne, but the spirit lyueth for iustefiyng.

11 And if the Spirit of hym that reiside Jhesu Crist fro deth dwellith in 30u, he that reiside Jhesu Crist fro deth shal

5 bote aftur þe spiryt. For þilke þat beþ aftur þe flesch safereþ þilke þinges þat beþ of þe flesch; but þilke þat beþ
6 aftur þe spiryt feleþ þilke þinges þat beþ of þe spiryt. For þe wisdom of þe flesch is deþ, bote þe wysdom of þe spiryt is lyf
7 & pes: for þe wysdom of þe flesch is enemye to God, for þe lawe of God heo ne is nozt soget, ne may not ben soget;
8,9 & þilke þat beþ in þe flesch ne mowe not plese God. & ze ne beþ nozt in þe flesch, bote in þe spiryt, zif þat þe Spiryt of God dwelleþ in zow. & who þat haþ nozt þe Spiryt of Crist, he
10 ne is nozt of hym. & zif þat Crist is in zow, þanne is þe body

ambulamus, sed secundum spiritum. 5 Qui enim secundum carnem sunt quæ carnis sunt sapiunt; qui vero secundum spiritum sunt quæ sunt spiritus sentiunt. 6 Nam prudentia carnis mors est, prudentia autem spiritus vita et pax: 7 Quoniam sapientia carnis inimica est Deo, legi enim Dei non est subjecta, nec enim potest; 8 Qui autem in carne sunt Deo placere non possunt. 9 Vos autem in carne non estis, sed in spiritu, si tamen Spiritus Dei habitat in vobis. Si quis autem Spiritum Christi non habet, hic non est ejus. 10 Si autem Christus in vobis est, corpus quidem mortuum est propter peccatum, spiritus vero vivit propter

quykene also 30ure deedli bodies, for the Spirit of hym 11 that dwellith in 30u. Therfor, britheren, we ben dettouris, 12 not to the flesch, that we lyuen aftir the flesch. For if 3e 13 lyuen aftir the fleisch, 3e schulen die; but if 3e bi the Spirit sleen the dedis of the fleisch, 3e schulen lyue. For who- 14 euere ben led bi the Spirit of God, these ben the sones of God. For 3e han not take eftsoone the spirit of seruage 15 in drede, but 3e han taken the spirit of adopcioun of sones, in which we crien, Abba (Fadir). And the ilke Spirit 16 3eldith witnessyng to oure spirit that we ben the sones of God; if sones, and eiris; and eiris of God, and eiris 17

deed for sunne; but he spiryt lyueh for iustificacyoun. And 11 3if he Spiryte of hym hat arered up Iesu Crist from deh to lyfe dwelle in 30w, he hat arered up Iesu Crist from deh to lyfe schal quykene 50ure dedlyche bodyes, for his Spiryt hat dwelleh in 30w. & herfore, breheren, we heh dettoures, no3t 12 to he flesch, hat we lyfen aftur he flesch; for 3if 3e lyfeh 13 aftur he flesch 3e schuleh dey3en; bote 3ef 3e sleh he werkes of he flesch horow3 he Spiryt, 3e schuleh lyfen. For who-14 euere heh ymaad horow3 he Spiryt of God, hei heh Godes chyldren. For 3e ne hafeh no3t vnderfongen he spiryt of 15 hraldom eftsones in drede; bote 3e haueh vnderfongen he spirit of he bygetynge of children, in he whuche spirit we crieb to God oure Fadur. For hat Spirit 3efeh witnesse to 16

justificationem. II Quod si Spiritus ejus qui suscitavit Jesum a mortuis habitat in vobis, qui suscitavit Jesum Christum a mortuis vivificabit et mortalia corpora vestra, propter inhabitantem Spiritum ejus in vobis. I2 Ergo, fratres, debitores sumus non carni, ut secundum carnem vivamus; I3 Si enim secundum carnem vixeritis, moriemini; si autem Spiritu facta carnis mortificaveritis, vivetis. I4 Quicumque enim Spiritu Dei aguntur, ii sunt filii Dei. I5 Non enim accepistis spiritum servitutis iterum in timore, sed accepistis spiritum adoptionis filiorum, in quo clamamus, Abba (Pater). I6 Ipse enim Spiritus testimonium reddit

17 togidere with Crist; if netheles we suffren togidere, 18 that also we ben glorified togidere. And Y deme that the passiouns of this tyme ben not worthi to the glorie 19 to comynge that schal be schewid in vs. For the abidyng of creature abidith the schewyng of the sones of God. 20 But the creature is suget to vanyte, not willynge, but for 21 hym that made it suget in hope; for the ilke creature schal be delyuered fro seruage of corrupcioun into liberte 22 of the glorie of the sones of God. And we witen that ech creature sorewith and trauelith with peyne til zit. 23 And not oneli it, but also we vssilf, that han the first-17 oure spirit bat we beb Godes children; and 3ef we beb children & eyres, we beb eyres of God, & eyres wip Crist; zif it is so bat we suffreb togedere, bat we ben ygloryfyed to-18 gydere. & I trowe bat be suffrynges of bis tyme ne beb nozt worbi to be blisse bat schal be schewed in ous heraftur. 19 For be abydynge of creature abydeb be schewenge of Goddis 20 children. For eferich creature is soget to vanyte, nost wilfullyche, bote for hym bat hab ymaad hure soget in hope;

rupcyoun into þe fredom of þe blisse of Godes chyldren.
²² & we knoweb þat eferech creature makeb waymentacyoun zit
²³ nowbe. Nozt onlyche heo, bote we also, þat habbeb þe furste-

²¹ For bat creature schal be delifered from be braldom of cor-

spiritui nostro quod sumus filii Dei; 17 Si autem filii, et heredes; heredes quidem Dei, coheredes autem Christi; si tamen compatimur, ut et conglorificemur. 18 Existimo enim quod non sunt condignæ passiones hujus temporis ad futuram gloriam quæ revelabitur in nobis. expectatio creaturæ revelationem filiorum Dei expectat. 20 Vanitati enim creatura subjecta est, non volens, sed propter eum qui subjecit eam in spe; 21 Quia et ipsa creatura liberabitur a servitute corruptionis in libertatem gloriæ 22 Scimus enim quod omnis creatura filiorum Dei. ingemiscit et parturit usque adhuc. 23 Non solum autem illa, sed et nos ipsi, primitias Spiritus habentes, et ipsi intra nos gemimus, adoptionem filiorum Dei expectantes, redemp8. 24-28

fruytis of the Spirit, and we vssilf sorewen withynne vs for the adopcioun of Goddis sonys, abidynge the azenbiyng of oure bodi. But bi hope we ben maad saaf; for hope ²⁴ that is seyn is not hope; for who hopith that thing that he seeth? And if we hopen that thing that we seen not, ²⁵ we abiden bi pacience. And also the Spirit helpith oure ²⁶ infirmyte; for what we schulen preie as it bihoueth we witen not. but the ilke Spirit axith for vs with sorewyngis that moun not be teld out; for he that sekith ²⁷ the hertis woot what the Spirit desirith, for bi God he axith for hooli men. And we witen that to men that ²⁸ louen God alle thingis worchen togidere into good, to

fruytes of þe Spirit, we makeb waymentacioun wiþynne ousself, abydynge þe bygetynge of Godes children, & þe forbuggynge of oure body. & þorow hope we beb ysafed; 24 for hope þat is yseye ne is non hope; for þat þing þat a man seþ, he ne hopeþ nozt. & zif we hope þing þat we 25 se nozt, þoroz pacyence we abydeþ þat þyng. & þe Spirit 26 also helpeþ oure infirmyte: for we ne koneþ nozt preyen as it byhofeþ, but þe Spiryt preyeþ for ous poroz sykynges þat mowe nozt ben ytold; and he þat sercheþ hertes knoweþ 27 what þe Spirit desyreþ, þat þoroz God preyeþ for seyntes. & 28 we knoweþ þat to þilke þat lofeþ God alle þinges worcheþ togedere into good, to þese men þat beþ aftur hure purpos

tionem corporis nostri. 24 Spe enim salvi facti sumus; spes autem quæ videtur, non est spes; nam quod videt quis, quid sperat? 25 Si autem quod non videmus speramus, per patientiam expectamus. 26 Similiter autem et Spiritus adjuvat infirmatem nostram, nam quid oremus sicut oportet nescimus, sed ipse Spiritus postulat pro nobis gemitibus inenarrabilibus; 27 Qui autem scrutatur corda scit quid desideret Spiritus, quia secundum Deum postulat pro sanctis. 28 Scimus autem quoniam diligentibus Deum omnia cooperantur in bonum, iis qui secundum propositum

hem that aftir purpos ben clepid seyntis. For thilke that he knewe bifor, he bifor ordenede bi grace to be maad lijk to the ymage of his Sone, that he be the first bigetun among many britheren; and thilke that he bifore ordeynede to blis, hem he clepide; and whiche he clepide, hem he iustifiede; and whiche he iustifiede, and hem he glorifiede. What thanne schulen we seie to these thingis? If God for vs, who is azens vs? The which also sparide not his owne Sone, but for vs alle bitook hym, hou also zaf he not to vs alle thingis with hym? Who schal accuse azens the chosun men of God? It is God that iustifieth. Who is it that condempneth?
It is Jhesus Crist that was deed, zhe, the which roos

ycleped holy men. For þilke he knew byfore & ordeyned byfore to ben yconfermed to þe ymage of his Sone, þat he be
þe furste-bygete sone in many breþeren; & þilke þat he ordeyned byfore, þilke he haþ ycleped; & þilke þat he haþ ycleped, þilke he haþ yiustyfyed; & þilke þat he haþ yiustifyed, þilke he haþ ymagnyfyed. What schulde we seye
þanne? Jif God is wiþ ous, who is azeyns ous? & he ne spared nozt his owne Sone, bote zef hym for alle ous, & how
ne he haþ nozt yzeuen ous alle þinges wiþ hym? & who schal accusen azeyn hem þat beþ ychosen of God? God þat
iustifyeb. Who is he þat schal demen? Iesu Crist þat dyed,

vocati sunt sancti. 29 Nam quos præscivit, et prædestinavit conformes fieri imaginis Filii sui, ut sit ipse primogenitus in multis fratribus; 30 Quos autem prædestinavit, hos et vocavit; et quos vocavit, hos et justificavit; quos autem justificavit, illos et glorificavit. 31 Quid ergo dicemus ad hæc? Si Deus pro nobis, quis contra nos? 32 Qui etiam proprio Filio suo non pepercit, sed pro nobis omnibus tradidit illum, quomodo non etiam cum illo omnia nobis donabit? 33 Quis accusabit adversus electos Dei? Deus qui justificat. 34 Quis est qui condemnet? Christus Jesus, qui mortuus est, immo qui et resurrexit, qui est ad dexteram Dei, qui etiam

8. 35-39

aʒen, the which is on the riʒt half of God, and the which preieth for vs. Who thanne schal departe vs fro the 35 charite of Crist? tribulacioun, or anguysch, or hungur, or nakidnesse, or persecucioun, or perel, or swerd? (As it is writun, For we ben slayn al dai for thee; we ben 36 gessid as scheep of slauʒtir.) But in alle these thingis 37 we ouercomen, for hym that louyde vs. But Y am certeyn 38 that nethir deeth, nether lijf, nether aungels, nethir principatus, nether vertues, nether present thingis, nether thingis to comynge, nether strengthe, nether heiʒth, 39 nether depnesse, nether noon othir creature, may departe vs fro the charite of God, that is in Crist Jhesu oure Lord.

& ros also from dep to lyfe, & is on pe rizt syde of God, & preyzep also for ous. Who schal panne departen ous from pe 35 charite of Crist? tribulacyoun, oper angwysch, oper hunger, oper persecucyoun, oper nakedschep, oper pereyle, oper swerd? (As it is wryten, For pe we beb yslawe al day; & me wenep 36 pat we ben scheep of sleynge.) But in alle pese pinges we 37 ofercomep, for hym pat lofed ous. & Ich am certeyn, pat 38 nowper dep, ne lyf, ne angeles, ne princypaltees, ne vertues, ne pinges pat beb nowpe, ne pinges pat schullep ben heraftur, ne strengpe, ne hyzenesse, ne depnesse, ne non oper 39 creature, may departen ous from pe charite of God, pat is in oure Lord Iesu Crist.

interpellat pro nobis. 35 Quis ergo nos separabit a charitate Christi? tribulatio? an angustia? an fames? an nuditas? an periculum? an persecutio? an gladius? 36 (Sicut scriptum est: Quia propter te mortificamur tota die; æstimati sumus sicut oves occisionis.) 37 Sed in his omnibus superamus, propter eum qui dilexit nos. 38 Certus sum enim quia neque mors, neque vita, neque angeli, neque principatus, neque virtutes, neque instantia, neque futura, neque fortitudo, 39 Neque altitudo, neque profundum, neque creatura alia, poterit nos separare a charitate Dei, quæ est in Christo Jesu Domino nostro.

- 9 . I seie treuthe in Crist Jhesu, Y lye not, for my con-2 science berith witnessyng to me in the Hooli Goost, for greet heuynesse is to me, and contynuel sorewe to my herte. For Y mysilf desiride to be departed fro Crist for my britheren, that ben my cosyns aftir the 4 fleisch; that ben men of Israel; whos is adopcioun of sones, and glorie, and testament, and zyuvng of the lawe. 5 and seruyce, and biheestis; whos ben the fadris, and of which is Crist after the fleisch, that is God aboue alle 6 thingis, blessid into worldis. Amen. But not that the word of God hath falle down. For not alle that ben of 7 Israel, these ben Israelitis; nethir thei that ben seed of Abraham, alle ben sonys; but in Ysaac the seed schal 8 be clepid to thee. That is to seie, not their that ben sones of the fleisch ben sones of God, but thei that ben sones 9 of biheeste ben demed in the seed. Forwhi this is the word of biheest, Aftir this tyme Y schal come, and a 10 sone schal be to Sare. And not oneli sche: but also Rebecca hadde twey sones of o liggyng-bi of Ysaac, oure
 - 9 I Veritatem dico in Christo, non mentior, testimonium mihi perhibente conscientia mea in Spiritu sancto, tristitia mihi magna est, et continuus dolor cordi meo. tabam enim ego ipse anathema esse a Christo pro fratribus meis, qui sunt cognati mei secundum carnem; sunt Israelitæ; quorum adoptio est filiorum, et gloria, et testamentum, et legislatio, et obsequium, et promissa; 5 Quorum patres, et ex quibus est Christus secundum carnem, qui est super omnia Deus, benedictus in sæcula. 6 Non autem quod exciderit verbum Dei. Non enim omnes qui ex Israel sunt, ii sunt Israelitæ; 7 Neque qui semen sunt Abrahæ, omnes filii, sed in Isaac vocabitur tibi 8 Id est, non qui filii carnis, hi filii Dei, sed qui filii sunt promissionis æstimantur in semine. missionis enim verbum hoc est, Secundum hoc tempus veniam, et erit Saræ filius. 10 Non solum autem illa; sed et Re-

fadir. And whanne thei weren not zit borun, nether 12 hadden don ony thing of good ether of yuel, that the purpos of God schulde dwelle bi eleccioun, not of werkis, 12 but of God clepynge, it was seid to hym, That the more 13 schulde serue the lesse; as it is writun, Y louede Jacob, but Y hatide Esau. What therfor schulen we seie? 14 Whether wickidnesse be anentis God? God forbede. 15 For he seith to Moyses, Y schal haue merci on whom Y haue merci, and Y schal zyue merci on whom Y schal haue merci. Therfor it is not nether of man willynge, nethir 16 rennynge, but of God hauynge mercy. And the scripture 17 seith to Farao, For to this thing Y haue stirid thee, that Y schewe in thee my vertu, and that my name be teld in all erthe. Therfor of whom God wole he hath 18 mercy, and whom he wole he endurith. Thanne 19 seist thou to me, What is souzt zit? for who withstondith his wille? O man, who art thou that answerist to 20 God? Whether a maad thing seith to hym that made it, What hast thou maad me so? Whether a potter of 22

becca ex uno concubitu habens Isaac patris nostro. II Cum enim nondum nati fuissent, aut aliquid boni egissent aut mali, ut secundum electionem propositum Dei maneret, 12 Non ex operibus, sed ex vocante, dictum est ei, Quia major serviet minori; 13 Sicut scriptum est, Jacob dilexi, Esau autem odio habui. 14 Quid ergo dicemus? Numquid iniquitas apud Deum? Absit. 15 Moysi enim dicit, Miserebor cujus misereor, et misericordiam præstabo cujus miserebor. 16 Igitur non volentis, neque currentis, sed miserentis est Dei. 17 Dicit enim scriptura Pharaoni: Quia in hoc ipsum excitavi te, ut ostendam in te virtutem meam, et ut annuncietur nomen meum in universa terra. 18 Ergo cujus vult miseretur, et quem vult indurat. 19 Dicis itaque mihi: Quid adhuc queritur ? voluntati enim ejus quis resistit ? 20 O homo, tu quis es qui respondeas Deo ? Numquid dicit figmentum ei qui se finxit, Quid me fecisti sic? 21 An non habet

cley hath not power to make of the same gobet o vessel 22 into honour, anothere into dispit? That if God, willynge to schewe his wraththe, and to make his power knowun. 23 hath suffrid in greet pacience vessels of wraththe able into deth, to schewe the riztchessis of his glorie into 24 vessels of merci, whiche he made redi into glorie; whiche also he clepide not oneli of Jewis, but also of hethene men. 25 As he seith in Osee, Y schal clepe not my puple my puple, 26 and not my loued my louyd, and not getynge mercy getynge merci; and it schal be in the place, where it is seid tohem, Not ze my puple, there thei schulen be clepid 27 the sones of God lyuynge. But Isaye crieth for Israel, If the noumbre of Israel schal be as grauel of the see, the 28 relifs schulen be maad saaf: forsothe a word makynge an ende, and abreggynge in equyte; for the Lord schal 29 make a word breggid on al the erthe. And as Ysaye bifor seide, But God of oostis hadde left to vs seed. we hadden be maad as Sodom, and we hadden be lijk

potestatem figulus luti ex eadem massa facere aliud quidem vas in honorem, aliud vero in contumeliam? 22 Ouod si Deus, volens ostendere iram, et notam facere potentiam suam, sustinuit in multa patientia vasa iræ apta in interitum, 23 Ut ostenderet divitias gloriæ suæ in vasa misericordiæ, quæ præparavit in gloriam; 24 Quos et vocavit nos non solum ex Judæis, sed etiam ex gentibus. 25 Sicut in Osee dicit, Vocabo non plebem meam plebem meam, et non dilectam dilectam, et non misercordiam consecutam misericordiam consecutam; 26 Et erit, in loco ubi dictum est eis, Non plebs mea vos, ibi vocabuntur filii Dei vivi. autem clamat pro Israel, Si fuerit numerus filiorum Israel tamquam arena maris, reliquiæ salvæ fient; enim consummans, et abbrevians in æquitate; quia verbum breviatum faciet Dominus super terram. 29 Et sicut prædixit Isaias, Nisi Dominus sabaoth reliquisset nobis semen, sicut Sodoma facti essemus, et sicut Gomorrha similes

as Gommor. Therfor what schulen we seie? That 30 hethene men that sueden not riztwisnesse, han gete riztwisnesse, 5he, the riztwisnesse that is of feith. But 31 Israel, suynge the lawe of riztwisnesse, cam not parfitli into the lawe of riztwisnesse. Whi? For not of feith, 32 but as of werkys. And thei spurneden azens the stoon of offencioun, as it is writun, Lo, Y putte a stoon of 33 offensioun in Syon, and a stoon of slaundre; and ech that schal bileue in it schal not be confoundid.

Britheren, the wille of myn herte and mi biseching is 10 maad to God for hem into helthe. But Y bere witnessyng to hem that thei han loue of God, but not aftir kunnyng. For thei, vnknowynge Goddis riztwisnesse, and sekynge to make stidefast her owne riztfulnesse, ben not suget to the riztwisnesse of God. For the ende of the lawe is Crist, 4 to riztwisnesse to ech man that bileueth. For Moises wroot, For the man that schal do riztwisnesse that is of the lawe schal lyue in it. But the riztwisnesse that is 6

fuissemus. 30 Quid ergo dicemus? Quod gentes, quæ non sectabantur justitiam, apprehenderunt justitiam, justitiam autem quæ ex fide est. 31 Israel vero, sectando legem justitiæ, in legem justitiæ non pervenit. 32 Quare? Quia non ex fide, sed quasi ex operibus. Offenderunt enim in lapidem offensionis, 33 Sicut scriptum est, Ecce, pono in Sion lapidem offensionis, et petram scandali; et omnis qui credit in eum non confundetur.

I Fratres, voluntas quidem cordis mei et obsecratio ad Deum 10 fit pro illis in salutem.

2 Testimonium enim perhibeo illis quod æmulationem Dei habent, sed non secundum scientiam.

3 Ignorantes enim justitiam Dei, et suam quærentes statuere, justitiæ Dei non sunt subjecti.

4 Finis enim legis Christus, ad justitiam omni credenti.

5 Moyses enim scripsit quoniam justitiam quæ ex lege est, qui fecerit homo, vivet in ea.

6 Quæ autem ex fide est justitia sic

of bileue seith thus, Seie thou not in thin herte, Who 7 schal stie into heuene? (that is to seie, to lede doun Crist;) or, Who schal go down into helle? (that is, to azenclepe 8 Crist fro deth.) But what seith the scripture? The word is nyz, in thi mouth, and in thin herte; this is the 9 word of bileue, which we prechen; that if thou knoulechist in thi mouth the Lord Jhesu Crist, and bileuest in thin herte that God reiside hym fro deth, thou schalt 10 be saaf; for bi herte me bileueth to riztwisnesse, but zz bi mouth knowleching is maad to helthe. Forwhi the scripture seith, Ech that bileueth in hym schal not be 12 confoundid. And ther is no distinctioun of Jew and of Greke: for the same Lord of alle is riche in alle that 13 inwardli clepen hym; for, Ech man whoeuere schal in-14 wardli clepe the name of the Lord, schal be saaf. Hou thanne schulen thei inwardli clepe hym into whom thei han not bileued? or hou schulen thei bileue to hym whom thei han not herd? hou schulen thei here with-25 outen a prechour? and hou schulen thei preche, but thei

dicit: Ne dixeris in corde tuo, Quis ascendet in cœlum? (id est, Christum deducere;) 7 Aut, Quis descendet in abyssum? (hoc est, Christum a mortuis revocare.) 8 Sed quid dicit scriptura? Prope est verbum, in ore tuo, et in corde tuo; hoc est verbum fidei, quod prædicamus; 9 Quia si confitearis in ore tuo Dominum Jesum, et in corde tuo credideris, quod Deus illum suscitavit a mortuis, salvus eris; 10 Corde enim creditur ad justitiam: ore autem confessio fit ad salutem. 11 Dicit enim scriptura, Omnis qui credit in illum non confundetur. 12 Non enim est distinctio Judæi et Græci; nam idem Dominus omnium, dives in omnes qui invocant illum; 13 Omnis, enim, quicumque invocaverit nomen Domini salvus erit. 14 Quomodo ergo invocabunt in quem non crediderunt? aut quomodo credent ei quem non audierunt? quomodo autem audient sine prædicante? 15 Quomodo vero prædicabunt, nisi mittantur? sicut scriptum

be sent? as it is writun, Hou faire ben the feet of hem that prechen pees, of hem that prechen good thingis! But not alle men obeien to the gospel; for Ysaie seith, 16 Lord, who bileuede to oure heryng? Therfor feith is 17 of heryng, but heryng bi the word of Crist. But Y seie, 18 Whether thei herden not? This, sothely the word of hem wente out into al the erthe, and her wordis into the endis of the world. But Y seie, Whether Israel 19 knewe not? First Moyses seith, Y schal lede 30u to enuye, that 3e ben no folc; that 3e ben an vnwise folc, Y schal sende 30u into wraththe. And Ysaie is bold, and 20 seith, Y am foundun of men that seken me not; opynli Y apperide to hem that axiden not me. But to Israel 21 he seith, Al dai Y streizte out myn hondis to a puple that bileuede not, but azenseide me.

Therfor Y seie, Whether God hath put awei his puple? 11 God forbede. For Y am an Israelite, of the seed of Abraham, of the lynage of Beniamyn. God hath not put 2

est, Quam speciosi pedes evangelizantium pacem, evangelizantium bona! 16 Sed non omnes obediunt evangelio; Isaias enim dicit, Domine, quis credidit auditui nostro? 17 Ergo fides ex auditu, auditus autem per verbum Christi. 18 Sed dico, Numquid non audierunt? Et quidem in omnem terram exivit sonus eorum, et in fines orbis terræ verba eorum. 19 Sed dico, Numquid Israel non cognovit? Primus Moyses dicit, Ego ad æmulationem vos adducam in non gentem; in gentem insipientem, in iram vos mittam. 20 Isaias autem audet, et dicit: Inventus sum a non quærentibus me; palam apparui iis qui me non interrogabant. 21 Ad Israel autem dicit: Tota die expandi manus meas ad populum non credentem, et contradicentem.

r Dico ergo: Numquid Deus repulit populum suum? Absit. 11
Nam et ego Israelita sum, ex semine Abraham, de tribu
Benjamin. 2 Non repulit Deus plebem suam, quam
præscivit. An nescitis in Elia quid dicit scriptura? quemad-

awei his puple, which he bifor knew. Whether 5e witen not what the scripture seith in Elie? hou he preieth 3 God agens Israel, Lord, thei han slayn thi prophetis, thei han vndurdoluun thin auteris; and Y am lefte aloone, 4 and thei seken my lijf. But what seith Goddis answere to hym? Y have left to me sevene thousyndes of men, 5 that han not bowid her knees bifore Baal. So therfor 6 also in this tyme the relifs ben maad saaf by the chesyng of the grace of God. And if it be bi the grace of God, it is not now of werkis; ellis grace is not now grace. 7 What thanne? Israel hath not getun this that he souzte; but eleccioun hath getun, and the othere ben blyndid: 8 as it is writun, God 3af to hem a spirit of compunccioun, izen that thei se not, and eeris that thei here not, into 9 this dai. And Dauith seith, Be the boord of hem maad into a gryn bifor hem, and into catchyng, and into 10 sclaundre, and into 3eldyng to hem; be the izen of hem maad derk, that thei se not, and bowe thou down algatis the bak of hem. Therfor Y seie, Whether thei offendiden

modum interpellat Deum adversum Israel, 3 Domine, prophetas tuos occiderunt, altaria tua suffoderunt; et ego relictus sum solus, et quærunt animam meam. dicit illi divinum responsum? Reliqui mihi septem millia virorum, qui non curvaverunt genua ante Baal. ergo et in hoc tempore reliquiæ secundum electionem gratiæ salvæ factæ sunt. 6 Si autem gratia, jam non ex operibus; alioquin gratia jam non est gratia. 7 Quid ergo? Quod quærebat Israel, hoc non est consecutus; electio autem consecuta est, ceteri vero excæcati sunt; 8 Sicut scriptum est, Dedit illis Deus spiritum compunctionis, oculos ut non videant, et aures ut non audiant, usque in hodiernum diem. 9 Et David dicit, Fiat mensa eorum in laqueum, et in captionem, et in scandalum, et in retributionem illis; scurentur oculi eorum ne videant, et dorsum eorum semper 11 Dico ergo, Numquid sic offenderunt ut incurva.

so, that thei schulden falle doun? God forbede; but bi the gilt of hem helthe is maad to hethene men, that thei sue x2 hem. That if the gilt of hem ben richessis of the world, and the making lesse of hem ben richessis of hethene men, hou myche more the plente of hem? But Y seie to 13 30u, hethene men. For as longe as Y am apostle of hethene men. Y schal onoure my mynysterie, if in ony maner 14 Y stire my fleisch for to folowe, and that Y make summe of hem saaf. For if the loss of hem is the recouncelyng 15 of the world, what is the takyng vp but lijf of deede men? For if a litil part of that that is tastid be hooli, 16 the hool gobet is hooli; and if the roote is hooli, also the braunchis. What if ony of the braunchis ben brokun, 17 whanne thou were a wielde olyue tre, art graffid among hem, and art maad felowe of the roote and of the fatnesse of the olyue tre, nyle thou have glorie azens the 13 braunchis; for if thou gloriest, thou berist not the roote, but the roote thee. Therfor thou seist, The braunchis ben 19 brokun, that Y be graffid in. Wel; for vnbileue the 20

caderent? Absit; sed illorum delicto salus est gentibus, ut illos æmulentur. 12 Quod si delictum illorum divitiæ sunt mundi, et diminutio eorum divitiæ gentium, quanto magis plenitudo eorum? 13 Vobis enim dico, gentibus. Quamdiu quidem ego sum gentium apostolus, ministerium meum honorificabo, 14 Si quomodo ad æmulandum provocem carnem meam, et salvos faciam aliquos ex illis. 15 Si enim amissio eorum reconciliato est mundi, quæ assumptio, nisi vita ex mortuis? 16 Quod si delibatio sancta est, et massa; et si radix sancta, et rami. si aliqui ex ramis fracti sunt, tu autem, cum oleaster esses, insertus es in illis, et socius radicis et pinguedinis olivæ factus 18 Noli gloriari adversus ramos; quod si gloriaris, non tu radicem portas, sed radix te. 19 Dices ergo, Fracti sunt rami, ut ego inserar. 20 Bene; propter incredulitatem fracti sunt, tu autem fide stas. Noli altum sapere, sed time;

braunchis ben brokun, but thou stondist bi feith. Nyle 21 thou sauere hize thing, but drede thou; for if God sparide not the kyndli braunchis, lest perauenture he spare not 22 thee. Therfor se the goodnesse and the fersnesse of God: 3he, the feersnesse into hem that felden doun, but the goodnesse of God into thee, if thou dwellist 23 in goodnesse; ellis also thou schalt be kit doun. 3he, and thei schulen be set yn, if thei dwellen not in vnbileue; 24 for God is myzti to sette hem in eftsoone. For if thou art kit doun of the kyndeli wielde olyue tre, and azens kynd art set into a good olyue tre, hou myche more thei that ben bi kynde schulen be set in her olyue 25 tree? But, britheren, Y wole not that 3e vnknowen this mysterie (that 3e be not wise to 3ousilf), for blyndenesse hath feld a parti in Israel, til that the plente of 26 hethene men entride: and so al Israel schulde be maad saaf; as it is writun, He schal come of Syon that schal delyuere, and turne awei the wickidnesse of Jacob; 27 and this testament to hem of me, whanne Y schal do 28 awei her synnes. Aftir the gospel, thei ben enemyes for

21 Si enim Deus naturalibus ramis non pepercit, ne forte 22 Vide ergo bonitatem et severitatem nec tibi parcat. Dei: in eos quidem qui ceciderunt, severitatem; in te autem bonitatem Dei, si permanseris in bonitate; alioquin et tu 23 Sed et illi, si non permanserint in incredulitate, inserentur; potens est enim Deus iterum inserere illos. 24 Nam si tu ex naturali excisus es oleastro, et contra naturam insertus es in bonam olivam, quanto magis ii qui secundum naturam inserentur suæ olivæ? 25 Nolo enim vos ignorare fratres mysterium hoc (ut non sitis vobis ipsis sapientes), quia cæcitas ex parte contigit in Israel, donec plenitudo gentium intraret; 26 Et sic omnis Israel salvus fieret ; sicut scriptum est, Veniet ex Sion qui eripiat, et avertat impietatem a Jacob; 27 Et hoc illis a me testamentum, cum abstulero peccata eorum. 28 Secundum evangelium 30u; but thei ben moost dereworthe bi the eleccioun, for the fadris. And the 3iftis and the cleping of God ben 29 withouten forthenkyng. And as sum tyme also 3e bi-30 leueden not to God, but now 5e han gete mercy for the 3r vnbileue of hem, so and these now bileueden not, into 30 oure merci, that also thei geten merci. For God closide 32 alle thingis togidere in vnbileue, that he haue mercy on alle. O the heiznesse of the ritchessis of the wisdom and of the 33 kunnyng of God! hou incomprehensible ben hise domes, and hise weies ben vnserchable! Forwhi who knew the 34 wit of the Lord? or who was his counselour? or who 35 formere 5af to hym, and it schal be quyt to hym? For 36 of hym, and bi hym, and in hym ben alle thingis. To hym be glorie into worldis. Amen.

Therfore, britheren, Y biseche zou bi the mercy of 12 God, that ze zyue z oure bodies a lyuynge sacrifice, hooli,

I preyze 30w, breheren, by he mercy of God, hat 3ee 3efen 122 3oure bodyes a sacrifice, lyfynge, & holy, & plesynge to God,

quidem, inimici propter vos; secundum electionem autem. charissimi propter patres. 29 Sine pœnitentia enim sunt dona et vocatio Dei. 30 Sicut enim aliquando et vos non credidistis Deo, nunc autem misericordiam consecuti estis propter incredulitatem illorum, 31 Ita et isti nunc non crediderunt, in vestrum misericordiam, ut et ipsi misericordiam consequantur. 32 Conclusit enim Deus omnia in incredulitate, ut omnium misereatur. 33 O altitudo divitiarum sapientiæ et scientiæ Dei! quam incomprehensibilia sunt judicia ejus, et investigabiles viæ ejus! enim cognovit sensum Domini? aut quis consiliarius ejus fuit? 35 Aut quis prior dedit illi, et retribuetur ei? 36 Quoniam ex ipso, et per ipsum, et in ipso sunt omnia. Ipsi gloria in sæcula. Amen.

I Obsecro itaque vos, fratres, per misericordiam Dei, ut ex- 12 hibeatis corpora vestra hostiam viventem, sanctam, Deo pla-

plesynge to God, and 30ure seruyse resonable. And nyle 3e be confourmyd to this world; but be 3e reformed in newnesse of 30ure wit, that 3e preue which is the wille of God, good, and wel plesynge, and parfit. For Y seie, bi the grace that is 30uun to me, to alle that ben among 30u, that 3e sauere no more than it bihoueth to sauere, but for to sauere to sobrenesse, and to ech man as God hath departid the mesure of feith. For as in o bodi we han many membris, but alle the membris han not the same dede; so we, many, ben o bodi in Crist, and eche ben membris oon of anothir. Therfor we that han 3iftis

& 3oure seruyse resonabel. & ne be 3e no5t conformed to bis world; bote be 3e yschaped a3eyn in be worschup of 3owre wyt, bat 5e knowen whuche be be wille of God, bat is
good, & wel plesynge, & parfite. & I seye, boro3 be grace of God bat is y3efe me, to alle bilke bat beb among 3ow, bat 3e ne safereb no more ban it byhofeb 3ow to saferen, bote bat 3e saferen to sobernesse, & eferych man as God hab departed
to hym be mesure of bylefe. For ry3t as we han in on body many membres, & 5et alle be membres ne habbeb no3t on
doynge; ri3t so we beb on body in Crist, & eferichone of ous
membres of ober. & we bat han dyuerse 3iftes after be grace bat is y5eue to ous, as prophecye, aftur be resoun of be feib;

centem, rationabile obsequium vestrum. 2 Et nolite conformari huic sæculo; sed reformamini in novitate sensus vestri, ut probetis quæ sit voluntas Dei, bona, et beneplacens, et perfecta. 3 Dico enim, per gratiam quæ data est mihi, omnibus qui sunt inter vos, non plus sapere quam oportet sapere, sed sapere ad sobrietatem, et unicuique sicut Deus divisit mensuram fidei. 4 Sicut enim in uno corpore multa membra habemus, omnia autem membra non eundem actum habent; 5 Ita, multi, unum corpus sumus in Christo, singuli autem alter alterius membra. 6 Habentes autem donationes secundum gratiam quæ data est nobis diffe-

dyuersynge aftir the grace that is 30uun to vs, ethir prophecie, aftir the resoun of feith; ethir seruise, in mynystryng; ether he that techith, in techyng; he that stirith softli, in monestyng; he that 3yueth, in symplenesse; he that is souereyn, in bisynesse; he that hath merci, in gladnesse. Loue withouten feynyng. Hatynge 9 yuel, drawynge to good. Louynge togidere the charite of 10 britherhod; eche come bifore to worschipen othere; 11 not slow in bisynesse; feruent in spirit; seruynge to the Lord; ioiynge in hope; pacient in tribulacioun; bisy in 12 preier; 3yuynge good to the nedis of seyntis; kepynge 13 hospitalite. Blesse 3e men that pursuen 30u; blesse 3e, 14 and nyle 3e curse. For to ioye with men that ioyen, for 15

oper seruyse, in serfynge; oper he bat techeb, in techynge; 7 he bat warneb, in warnynge; he bat 3eldeb, in sympelnesse; 8 he bat is byfore, in bysynesse; he bat areweb anober, in gladnesse. B[e] per lofe wibowten feynynge. & hate 3e 9 efel, & drawe3 30w to goode. & lofe 3e togeder, & hafe 3e 12 charite of breberhede; & go 3e byfore worschupynge eferich one ober; no3t slowe in bysynesse; feruent in spirit; serfynge 11 oure Lord; ioyenge in hope; suffrynge in tribulacyoun; 12 bysy to preyere; comunynge to be nedynesse of holy men; 13 & folewe 3e herborewynge. Blesse 3e to bilke bat purseweb 14 50w; blesse 3e, & ne curse 3e no3t. Ioye 3e wib hem bat 15

rentes, sive prophetiam, secundum rationem fidei; 7 Sive ministerium, in ministrando; sive qui docet, in doctrina; 8 Qui exhortatur, in exhortando; qui tribuit, in simplicitate; qui præest, in solicitudine; qui miseretur, in hilaritate. 9 Dilectio sine simulatione. Odientes malum, adhærentes bono. 10 Charitate fraternitatis invicem diligentes: honore invicem prævenientes; 11 Solicitudine non pigri; spiritu ferventes; Domino servientes; 12 Spe gaudentes; in tribulatione patientes; orationi instantes; 13 Necessitatibus sanctorum communicantes; hospitalitatem sectantes. 14 Benedicite persequentibus vos; benedicite, et nolite maledicere. 15 Gaudere cum gaudentibus, flere

to wepe with men that wepen. Fele 3e the same thing togidere; not sauerynge hei3 thingis, but consentynge to meke thingis. Nile 3e be prudent anentis 3ousilf. To no man 3eldynge yuel for yuel; but purueye 3e good thingis, so not oneli bifor God, but also bifor alle men. If it may be don, that that is of 3ou, haue 3e pees with alle men, 5e moost dere britheren, not defendynge 3ousilf, but 3ouyue 3e place to wraththe; for it is writun, The Lord seith, To me veniaunce, and Y schal 3elde. But if thin enemy hungrith, fede thou hym; if he thirstith, 3yue thou drynke to hym; for thou, doynge this thing, schalt gidere togidere colis on his heed. Nyle thou be ouercomun of yuel, but ouercome thou yuel bi good.

ioyeb, & wepe 3e wib hem bat wepeb. & fele 5e togedere into be same binge; no3t saferynge hy3e binges, but assentynge to humel binges. & ne wilne 3e no3t to ben wyse men tofore 3owself. No3t 3eldynge to eny man efel for efel; but bysye 3e to don goode binges, no3t onlyche tofore God, but
also toforen alle men. No3t defendynge 3owselfe, bote 3efe 3e place to wrabbe; for it is ywryten, God saib, to me be veniaunce, & Ych wole 3elden a3eyn. & 3if byn enemy be anhungred, fede hym; & 3if he be abrust, 3ef hym drynke; for doynge bese binges bou schalt gedere togeder coles of fuyr upon his hed. Ne be bou ofercome of efel, bote in goode ofercome bou efel.

cum flentibus. 16 Idipsum invicem sentientes; non alta sapientes, sed humilibus consentientes. Nolite esse prudentes apud vosmetipsos. 17 Nulli malum pro malo reddentes; providentes bona non tantum coram Deo, sed etiam coram omnibus hominibus. 18 Si fieri potest, quod ex vobis est, cum omnibus hominibus pacem habentes. 19 Non vosmetipsos defendentes, charissimi, sed date locum iræ; scriptum est enim, Mihi vindicta; ego retribuam, dicit Dominus. 20 Sed si esurierit inimicus tuus, ciba illum; si sitit, potum da illi; hoc enim faciens, carbones ignis congeres super caput ejus. 21 Noli vinci a malo, sed vince in bono malum.

Euery soule be suget to heizere powers; for ther is no 113 power but of God; and tho thingis that ben, of God ben ordeyned. Therfor he that azenstondith power, azenstondith the ordynaunce of God; and thei that azenstonden, geten to hemsilf dampnacioun. For princes ben 12 not to the drede of good work, but of yuel. But wilt thou that thou drede not power? do thou good thing, and thou schalt haue preisyng of it; for he is the myn-4 ystre of God to thee into good. But if thou doist yuel, drede thou, for not withouten cause he berith the swerd; for he is the mynystre of God, vengere into wraththe to hym that doith yuel. And therfor bi nede be 5e 5

Euerich soule be soget to poweres pat bep hyzere pan 1 13 heo; for per ne is no power bote of God; & pilke pinges pat bep, of God pei bep yordeyned. And perfore who pat azeynstondep, getep dampnacyoun to hemselfen. For princes ne 3 bep nozt to drede of goode werkes, bote of efel werkes. & 5if pou wolt nozt drede a power, do good, & pou schalt haue preysynge perof; for he is Godes serfaunt to pe in good. 4 & 3if pou dost efel, pan drede pou, for wipouten enchesoun he ne berep nozt his swerd; for he is Goddes serfaunt, wracchful in wrappe to pilke pat dop efel. & perfore algates 5 be 3e sogettes, nozt onlyche for wrappe, bote also for con-

or Omnis anima potestatibus sublimioribus subdita sit; non 13 est enim potestas nisi a Deo; quæ autem sunt, a Deo ordinatæ sunt.

Itaque qui resistit potestati, Dei ordinationi resistit; qui autem resistunt, ipsi sibi damnationem acquirunt.

Nam principes non sunt timori boni operis, sed mali. Vis autem non timere potestatem? bonum fac, et habebis laudem ex illa;

4 Dei enim minister est tibi in bonum. Si autem malum feceris, time, non enim sine causa gladium portat; Dei enim minister est, vindex in iram ei qui malum agit.

5 Ideo necessitate subditi estote, non solum propter iram, sed etiam propter conscientiam.

6 suget, not oneli for wraththe, but also for conscience. For therfor 3e 3yuen tributis; thei ben the mynystris of 7 God, and seruen for this same thing. Therfor 3elde 3e to alle men dettis: to whom tribut, tribut; to whom tol, tol; 8 to whom drede, drede; to whom onour, onour. To no man owe 3e ony thing, but that 3e loue togidere; for he that 9 loueth his nei3bore hath fulfillid the lawe. For, Thou schalt do no letcherie, Thou schalt not sle, Thou schalt not stele, Thou schalt not seie fals witnessyng, Thou schalt not coueyte the thing of thy nei3bore; and if ther be ony othere maundement, it is instorid in this word, 100 Thou schalt loue thi nei3bore as thisilf. The loue of nei3bore worchith not yuel; therfor loue is the fulfillyng

6 ciense. For þerfore 5e 3eueb trybut; for þei beb Goddes 7 serfauntes, serfynge for þis þing. & þerfore 3elde 5e to alle men 5oure dettes: to hym þat 5e schuleb trybut, trybut; to hym þat 5e schuleb drede, dred; & to hym þat 3e oweb 8 worschup, worschup. Ne owe 5e no þing to no man, bote þat 5e lofen togedere; for he þat lofeb his ney3ebore fulfulleb 9 þe lawe. For, Þou ne schalt no3t breke spoushod, Þou ne sch[al]t no3t sleen, Þou ne schalt no3t stele, Þou ne schalt seye no fals wyttnesse, Þou ne schalt no3t coueyte þi ney3ebores good; & 3if þer be eny oþer comaundement, it is yvnderstonde in þis word, Þou schalt loue þi nexte ney3ebore as 10 þiselfe. Þe loue of a mannes nexte ney3ebore ne worcheb

6 Ideo enim et tributa præstatis: ministri enim Dei sunt, in hoc ipsum servientes. 7 Reddite ergo omnibus debita: cui tributum, tributum; cui vectigal, vectigal; cui timorem, timorem; cui honorem, honorem. 8 Nemini quidquam debeatis, nisi ut invicem diligatis; qui enim diligit proximum legem implevit. 9 Nam, Non adulterabis, Non occides, Non furaberis, Non falsum testimonium dices, Non concupisces; et si quod est aliud mandatum, in hoc verbo instauratur, Diliges proximum tuum sicut teipsum. 10 Dilectio proximi malum non operatur; plenitudo ergo

of the lawe. And we knowen this tyme, that the our reason is now that we rise fro sleep; for now oure heelthe is neer than whanne we bileueden. The ny3t wente bifore, 12 but the dai hath neized; therfor caste we awei the werkis of derknessis, and be we clothid in the armeris of li3t. 13 As in dai wandre we onestli; not in superflu feestis and drunkenessis, not in beddis and vnchastitees, not in strijf and in enuye; but be 3e clothid in the Lord Jhesu 14 Crist, and do 3e not the bisynesse of fleisch in desiris.

But take 5e a sijk man in bileue, not in demyngis 14 of thou5tis. For another man leueth that he mai ete 2 alle thingis; but he that is sijk, ete wortis. He that etith 3

non euel; an þerfore þe fulnesse of þe lawe is loue. & knowe 11 32 þis tyme, for it is now tyme to rysen up from sleep, for oure hele is ner now þan we wenden þat it were. Þe ny5t 12 is passed, & þe day wole ney5lyche; & þerfore þrowe we awey werkes of derkenesse, & be we cloped wiþ armer of ly5t. & walke we honestlyche as in daytyme; no3t in etynge out 13 of mesure, ne in dronkenesse, ne in kouchynges abedde, ne in vnclannesse, ne in stryuynge, ne in hatynge; bote be 5e 14 ycloped wiþ oure Lord Iesu.

legis est dilectio. II Et hoc, scientes tempus, quia hora est jam nos de somno surgere; nunc enim propior est nostra salus quam cum credidimus. I2 Nox præcessit, dies autem appropinquavit; abjiciamus ergo opera tenebrarum, et induamur arma lucis. I3 Sicut in die honeste ambulemus; non in comessationibus et ebrietatibus, non in cubilibus et impudicitiis, non in contentione et æmulatione; 14 Sed induimini Dominum Jesum Christum, et carnis curam ne feceritis in desideriis.

r Infirmum autem in fide assumite, non in disceptationibus 14 cogitationum. 2 Alius enim credit se manducare omnia; qui autem infirmus est, olus manducet. 3 Is qui mandu-

dispise not hym that etith not; and he that etith not deme not hym that etith; for God hath take him to hym. Who art thou that demest anothris seruaunt? to his lord he stondith, or fallith fro hym. But he schal 5 stonde; for the Lord is myzti to make hym parfit. Forwhi oon demeth a day bitwixe a dai, another demeth ech 6 dai: ech man encrees in his wit. He that vnderstondith the dai, vnderstondith to the Lord; and he that etith, etith to the Lord, for he doith thankyngis to God; and he that etith not, etith not to the Lord, and doith thankyngis 7 to God. For no man of vs lyueth to hymsilf, and no 8 man dieth to hymself. For whether we lyuen, we lyuen to the Lord; and whethir we dien, we dien to the Lord; 9 therfor, whethir we lyuen or dien, we ben of the Lord. Forwhi for this thing Crist was deed, and roos agen, that he 10 be Lord bothe of quyke and of deed men. But what demest thou thi brothir? or whi dispisist thou thi brothir? xx for alle we schulen stonde bifore the trone of Crist. For

cat, non manducantem non spernat; et qui non manducat manducantem non judicet; Deus enim illum assumpsit. 4 Tu quis es qui judicas alienum servum? Domino suo stat aut cadit. Stabit autem; potens est enim Deus statuere illum. 5 Nam alius judicat diem inter diem, alius autem judicat omnem diem; unusquisque in suo sensu abundet. sapit diem, Domino sapit; et qui manducat, Domino manducat, gratias enim agit Deo; et qui non manducat, Domino non manducat, et gratias agit Deo. 7 Nemo enim nostrum sibi vivit, et nemo sibi moritur. 8 Sive enim vivimus, Domino vivimus; sive morimur, Domino morimur; sive ergo vivimus sive morimur, Domini sumus. enim Christus mortuus est, et resurrexit, ut et mortuorum et vivorum dominetur. 10 Tu autem quid judicas fratrem tuum? aut tu quare spernis fratrem tuum? omnes enim stabimus ante tribunal Christi. II Scriptum est enim, Vivo ego, dicit Dominus, quoniam mihi flectetur omne genu, et omnis

it is writun, Y lyue, seith the Lord, for to me ech kne schal be bowid, and ech tunge schal knouleche to God. Therfor ech of vs schal zelde resoun to God for hym silf. 12 Therfor no more deme we ech other; but more deme 3e 13 this thing, that 3e putte not hirtyng or sclaundre to a brothir. I woot, and triste in the Lord Jhesu, that no 14 thing is vnclene bi hym; no but to him that demeth ony thing to be vnclene, to him it is vnclene. And if 15 thi brother be maad sori in conscience for mete, now thou walkist not aftir charite; nyle thou thoruz thi mete lese hym for whom Crist diede. Therfor be not oure 16 good thing blasfemed; forwhi the rewme of God is 17 not mete and drynk, but riztwisnesse and pees and ioye in the Hooli Goost. And he that in this thing serueth 18 Crist plesith God, and is proued to men. Therfor sue we 19 tho thingis that ben of pees, and kepe togidere tho thingis that ben of edificacioun. Nyle thou for mete distrie the 20 werk of God. For alle thingis ben clene, but it is yuel to the man that etith bi offendyng. It is good to not 25

lingua confitebitur Deo. 12 Itaque unusquisque nostrum pro se rationem reddet Deo. 13 Non ergo amplius invicem judicemus; sed hoc judicate magis, ne ponatis offendiculum fratri vel scandalum. 14 Scio, et confido in Domino Iesu, quia nihil commune per ipsum; nisi ei qui existimat quid commune esse, illi commune est. 15 Si enim propter cibum frater tuus contristatur, jam non secundum charitatem ambulas; noli cibo tuo illum perdere pro quo Christus mortuus est. 16 Non ergo blasphemetur bonum nostrum; 17 Non est enim regnum Dei esca et potus, sed justitia et pax et gaudium in Spiritu sancto. 18 Qui enim in hoc servit Christo placet Deo, et probatus est hominibus. que quæ pacis sunt sectemur, et quæ ædificationis sunt in invicem custodiamus. 20 Noli propter escam destruere opus Dei. Omnia quidem sunt munda, sed malum est homini qui per offendiculum manducat. 21 Bonum est non

ete fleisch, and to not drynke wyn, nethir in what thing thi brother offendith, or is sclaundrid, or is maad sijk.

Thou hast feith? anentis thisilf haue thou bifore God. Blessid is he that demeth not hymsilf in that thing that he preueth. For he that demeth is dampned if he etith, for it is not of feith; and al thing that is not of feith is synne.

15 I But we saddere men owen to susteyne the feblenesses of sijke men, and not plese to vssilf. Eche of vs plese to his neizbore in good, to edificacioun. For Crist pleside not to hymsilf; as it is writun, The repreues of men dispisynge thee felden on me. For whateuere thingis ben writun, tho ben writun to oure techynge, that bi pacience and coumfort of scripturis we have hope. But God of pacience and of solace 3yue to 3ou to vndurstonde the same thing ech into othere aftir Jhesu Crist, that 3e of 0 wille with 0 mouth worschipe God and the Fadir of oure Lord Jhesu Crist. For which thing take 3e togidere,

manducare carnem, et non bibere vinum, neque in quo frater tuus offenditur, aut scandalizatur, aut infirmatur. 22 Tu fidem habes? penes temetipsum habe coram Deo. Beatus qui non judicat semetipsum in eo quod probat. autem discernit si manducaverit damnatus est, quia non ex fide; omne autem quod non est ex fide peccatum est. 15 I Debemus autem nos irmiores imbecillitates infirmorum sustinere, et non nobis placere. 2 Unusquisque vestrum proximo suo placeat in bonum, ad ædificationem. Christus non sibi placuit; sed sicut scriptum est, Improperia improperantium tibi ceciderunt super me. 4 Quæcumque enim scripta sunt ad nostram doctrinam scripta sunt, ut per patientiam et consolationem scripturarum spem habe-5 Deus autem patientiæ et solatii det vobis idipsum sapere in alterutrum secundum Jesum Christum, unanimes uno ore honorificetis Deum et Patrem Domini nostri Jesu Christi. 7 Propter quod suscipite invicem, as also Crist took 30u into the onour of God. For Y 3 seie that Jhesu Crist was a mynystre of circumcisioun for the treuthe of God, to conferme the biheestis of fadris. and hethene men owen to onoure God for merci; as 9 it is writun, Therfor, Lord, Y schal knowleche to thee among hethene men, and Y schal synge to thi name. And eft he seith, 3e liethene men, be 3e glad with his puple. 10 And eft. Alle hethene men, herie 3e the Lord; and alle 11 puplis, magnefie 3e him. And eft Isaie seith, Ther schal 12 be a roote of Jesse, that schal rise vp to gouerne hethene men; and hethene men schulen hope in hym. And God 13 of hope fulfille 30u in al ioye and pees in bileuynge, that 5e encrees in hope, and vertu of the Hooli Goost. And, 14 britheren, Y mysilf am certeyn of 50u that also 3e ben ful of loue, and ze ben fillid with al kunnyng, so that 5e moun moneste ech other. And, britheren, more boldli 15 Y wroot to zou a parti, as bryngynge zou into mynde, for the grace that is 30uun to me of God, that Y be the 16

sicut et Christus suscepit vos in honorem Dei. 8 Dico enim Christum Jesum ministrum fuisse circumcisionis propter veritatem Dei, ad confirmandas promissiones patrum. 9 Gentes autem super misericordia honorare Deum; sicut scriptum est, Propterea confitebor tibi in gentibus, Domine, et nomini tuo cantabo.

10 Et iterum dicit, Lætamini, gentes, cum plebe ejus.

11 Et iterum, Laudate, omnes gentes, Dominum; et magnificate eum, omnes populi. 12 Et rursus Isaias ait, Erit radix Jesse, et qui exsurget regere gentes; in eum gentes sperabunt. 13 Deus autem spei repleat vos omni gaudio et pace in credendo, ut abundetis in spe, et virtute Spiritus Sancti. 14 Certus sum autem, fratres mei, et ego ipse de vobis quoniam et ipsi pleni estis dilectione, repleti omni scientia, ita ut possitis alterutrum 15 Audacius autem scripsi vobis, fratres, ex monere. parte, tamquam in memoriam vos reducens, propter gratiam quæ data est mihi a Deo, 16 Ut sim minister Christi Jesu

mynystre of Crist Jhesu among hethene men, and Y halewe the gospel of God, that the offryng of hethene men be accepted, and halewid in the Hooli Goost. Therfor 18 Y haue glorie in Crist Jhesu to God. For Y dar not speke ony thing of tho thingis whiche Crist doith not bi me, into obedience of hethene men, in word and dedis, 19 in vertu of tokenes and grete wondris, in vertu of the Hooli Goost, so that fro Jerusalem, bi cumpas to the Illirik see, 20 Y haue fillid the gospel of Crist; and so Y haue prechid this gospel, not where Crist was named, lest Y bilde vpon 21 anotheres ground, but as it is writun, For to whom it is not teld of him, thei schulen se, and thei that herden 22 not schulen vndurstonde. For which thing Y was lettid ful myche to come to 30u, and Y am lettid to this tyme; 23 and now Y have not ferthere place in these cuntrees, but Y have desire to come to zou of many zeris that ben 24 passid; whanne Y bygynne to passe into Spayne, Y hope that in my goyng Y schal se 30u, and of 30u Y

in gentibus, sanctificans evangelium Dei, ut fiat oblatio gentium accepta, et sanctificata in Spiritu Sancto. igitur gloriam in Christo Jesu ad Deum. 18 Non enim audeo aliquid loqui eorum quæ per me non efficit Christus, in obedientiam gentium, verbo et factis, 10 In virtute signorum et prodigiorum, in virtute Spiritus Sancti, ita ut ab Jerusalem, per circuitum usque ad Illyricum, repleverim evan-20 Sic autem prædicavi evangelium hoc, gelium Christi: non ubi nominatus est Christus, ne super alienum fundamentum ædificarem, sed sicut scriptum est, 21 Quibus non est annunciatum de eo, videbunt, et qui non audierunt intelligent. 22 Propter quod et impediebar plurimum venire ad vos, et prohibitus sum usque adhuc; 23 Nunc vero, ulterius locum non habens in his regionibus, cupiditatem autem habens veniendi ad vos ex multis jam præcedentibus 24 Cum in Hispaniam proficisci cœpero, spero annis : quod præteriens videam vos, et a vobis deducar illuc,

schal be led thidur, if Y vse 30u first in parti. Therfor 25 now Y schal passe forth to Jerusalem, to mynystre to seyntis. For Macedonye and Acaie lian assaied to make 26 sum zifte to pore men of seyntis that ben in Jerusalem. For it pleside to hem; and thei ben dettouris of hem; 27 for hethenemen ben maad parteneris of her goostlithingis. thei owen also in fleischli thingis to mynystre to hem. Therfor whanne Y haue endid this thing, and haue asigned 28 to hem this fruyt, Y schal passe bi 30u into Spayne. And Y woot that Y, comynge to 50u, schal come into the 24 abundance of the blessing of Crist. Therfor, britheren, 30 Y biseche zou bi oure Lord Jhesu Crist, and bi charite of the Hooli Goost, that 3e helpe me in 30ure preveris to the 3x Lord, that Y be delyuerid fro the vnfeithful men that ben in Judee, and that the offryng of my seruyce be acceptid in Jerusalem to seyntis; that Y come to 30u in iove 32 bi the wille of God, and that Y be refreischid with 30u. And God of pees be with 30u alle. Amen.

si vobis primum ex parte fruitus fuero. 25 Nunc igitur proficiscar in Jerusalem ministrare sanctis. 26 Probaverunt enim Macedonia et Achaia collationem aliquam facere in pauperes sanctorum qui sunt in Jerusalem. 27 Placuit enim eis; et debitores sunt eorum; nam si spiritualium eorum participes facti sunt gentiles, debent et in carnalibus ministrare illis. 28 Hoc igitur cum consummavero, et assignavero eis fructum hunc, per vos proficiscar in Hispaniam. 29 Scio autem quoniam veniens ad vos, in abundantia benedictionis evangelii Christi veniam. 30 Obsecro ergo vos, fratres, per Dominum nostrum Jesum Christum, et per charitatem Sancti Spiritus, ut adjuvetis me in orationibus vestris pro me ad Deum, 31 Ut liberer ab infidelibus qui sunt in Judæa, et obsequii mei oblatio accepta fiat in Jerusalem sanctis: veniam ad vos in gaudio per voluntatem Dei, et refrigerer vobiscum. 33 Deus autem pacis sit cum omnibus vobis. Amen.

- 16 And Y comende to 30u Feben, oure sister, which is in 2 the seruyce of the chirche that is at Teucris, that 3e resseyue hir in the Lord worthili to seyntis, and that 3e helpe hir in whateuere cause sche schal nede of 30u; 3 for sche helpide many men, and mysilf. Grete 3e Prisca and Aquyla, myn helperis in Crist Jhesu, which vndur-4 puttiden her neckis for my lijf (to whiche not Y aloone do thankyngis, but also alle the chirchis of hethene 5 men); and grete 3e wel her meyneal chirche. Grete wel Efenete, louyd to me, that is the firste of Asie in 6 Crist Ihesu. Grete wel Marie, the whiche hath trauel-7 id myche in vs. Grete wel Andronyk and Julian, my cosyns and myn euen-prisouneris, which ben noble among the apostlis, and whiche weren bifor me in Crist. 8 Grete wel Ampliate, most dereworth to me in the Lord. 9 Grete wel Vrban, oure helpere in Crist Jhesus, and 10 Stacchen, my derlyng. Grete wel Appellem, the noble in Crist. Grete wel hem that ben of Aristoblis hous.
 - 16 I Commendo autem vobis Phæben, sororem nostram, quæ est in ministerio ecclesiæ quæ est in Cenchris, 2 Ut eam suscipiatis in Domino digne sanctis, et assistatis ei in quocumque negotio vestri indiguerit; etenim ipsa quoque astitit multis, et mihi ipsi. 3 Salutate Priscam et Aquilam, adiutores meos in Christo Jesu, 4 Qui pro anima mea suas cervices supposuerunt (quibus non solus ego gratias ago, sed et cunctæ ecclesiæ gentium); 5 Et domesticam ecclesiam eorum. Salutate Epænetum, dilectum mihi, qui est primitivus Asiæ in Christo. 6 Salutate Mariam, quæ multum laboravit in vobis. 7 Salutate Andronicum et Juniam cognatos et concaptivos meos, qui sunt nobiles in apostolis, qui et ante me fuerunt in Christo. 8 Salutate Ampliatum, dilectissimum mihi in Domino. o Salutate Urbanum, adjutorem nostrum in Christo Jesu, et Stachyn, dilectum meum. 10 Salutate Apellen, probum in Christo. 11 Salutate eos qui sunt ex Aristobuli domo. Salutate Hero-

Grete wel Erodion, my cosyn. Grete wel hem that ben of Narciscies hous, that ben in the Lord. Grete wel 12 Trifenam and Trifosam, whiche wymmen trauelen in the Lord. Grete wel Persida, most dereworthe womman, that hath trauelid myche in the Lord. Grete wel Rufus. 13 chosun in the Lord, and his modir and myn. Grete 14 wel Ansicrete, Flegoncia, Hermen, Patroban, Herman, and britheren that ben with hem. Grete wel Filologus, 15 and Julian, and Nereum and his sistir, and Olympiades. and alle the seyntis that ben with hem. Grete 3e wel to-16 gidere in hooli coss. Alle the chirches of Crist greten 30u wel. But, britheren, Y preye 30u that 3e aspie hem that 17 maken discenciouns and hirtyngis, bisidis the doctryne that 3e han lerned; and bowe 3e awei fro hem. For suche 18 men seruen not to the Lord Crist, but to her wombe: and bi swete wordis and blessyngis disseyuen the hertis of innocent men. But 30ure obedience is pupplischid into 19 euery place, therfor Y haue ioye in sou; but Y wole that

dionem, cognatum meum. Salutate eos qui sunt ex Narcissi domo, qui sunt in Domino. 12 Salutate Tryphænam et Tryphosam, quæ laborant in Domino. Salutate Persidem, charissimam, quæ multum laboravit in Domino. tate Rufum, electum in Domino, et matrem ejus et meam. 14 Salutate Asyncritum, Phlegontem, Hermam, Patrobam, Hermen, et qui cum eis sunt fratres. Philologum, et Juliam, Nereum et sororem ejus, et Olympiadem, et omnes qui cum eis sunt sanctos. 16 Salutate invicem in osculo sancto. Salutant vos omnes ecclesiæ 17 Rogo autem vos, fratres, ut observetis eos Christi. qui dissensiones et offendicula, præter doctrinam quam vos didicistis, faciunt; et declinate ab illis. 18 Hujuscemodi enim Christo Domino nostro non serviunt, sed suo ventri; et per dulces sermones et benedictiones seducunt corda 19 Vestra enim obedientia in omnem innocentium. locumdivulgata est, gaudeo igitur in vobis; sed volo vos

20 5e be wise in good thing, and symple in yuel. And God of pees tredde Sathanas vndur zoure feet swiftli. The 21 grace of oure Lord Jhesu Crist be with 30u. Tymothe, myn helpere, gretith 30u wel, and also Lucius, and 22 Jason, and Sosipater, my cosyns. Y Tercius grete 30u 23 wel, that wroot this epistle, in the Lord. Gayus, myn oost, gretith zou wel, and al the chirche. Erastus, tresorere of the city, gretith 30u wel, and Quar-24 tus, brother. The grace of oure Lord Jhesu Crist be with 25 30u alle. Amen. And onour and glorie be to hym that is myzti to conferme zou bi my gospel and prechyng of Jhesu Crist, bi the reuelacioun of mysterie holdun 26 stylle in tymes euerlastinge (which mysterie is now maad opyn bi scripturis of prophetis, bi the comaundement of God withouten bigynning and endyng, to the obe-27 dience of feith), in alle hethene men the mysterie knowun, bi Jhesu Crist, to God aloone wiss, to whom be onour and glorie into worldis of worldis. Amen.

sapientes esse in bono, et simplices in malo. autem pacis conterat Satanam sub pedibus vestris velociter. Gratia Domini nostri Jesu Christi vobiscum. 21 Salutat vos Timotheus, adjutor meus, et Lucius, et Jason, et Sosipater, cognati mei. 22 Saluto vos ego Tertius, qui scripsi episto-23 Salutat vos Caius, hospes meus, et lam, in Domino. Salutat vos Erastus, arcarius civitatis, universa ecclesia. 24 Gratia Domini nostri Jesu Christi et Ouartus, frater. cum omnibus vobis. Amen. 24 Ei autem qui potens est vos confirmare juxta evangelium meum et prædicationem Jesu Christi, secundum revelationem mysterii temporibus 26 (Quod nunc patefactum est per scripæternis taciti turas prophetarum, secundum præceptum æterni Dei, ad obeditionem fidei), in cunctis gentibus cogniti, sapienti Deo, per Jesum Christum, cui honor et gloria in sæcula sæculorum. Amen.

TABLE OF ABBREVIATIONS

AV ... = Authorized version (in modern spelling).

 $C \dots = Cranmer Bible, 1539.$

C. ... = Cook, Biblical Quotations in Old English Prose Writers (in Notes only).

EV ... = Earlier Wycliffite version, 1382.

 $G \dots = Geneva$ Bible, 1557.

Gr... = Greek.

Hex. . . = English Hexapla, exclusive of Wyclif.

ins. . . . = insert, inserts.

 $L. \ldots = Latin.$

LV ... = Later Wycliffite version, 1388.

NED. . = New English Dictionary.

OE.... = Old English. OF.... = Old French.

om.... = omit, omits.

P.... = Romans in Paues', A Fourteenth Century English Biblical Version.

R = Rheims, or Douay, Bible, 1582.

 $T \dots = Tyndale's version, 1534.$

 $W \dots = Versions$ ascribed to Wyclif.

NOTES

[The notes are intended to include all the variant renderings from the Vulgate in the following versions: the earlier Wycliffite version (EV); the later Wycliffite version (LV); Paues' A Fourteenth Century English Biblical Version (P). The Authorized Version (AV), though translated from the Greek rather than the Latin, has been added for convenience of comparison. Parallel passages are also given from Cook's Biblical Quotations in Old English Prose Writers, 2 vols. (C.), and from Smyth's Biblical Quotations in Middle English Literature before 1350 (S.). Explanatory glosses in the early Wycliffite version are not distinguished by type, and variant spellings are not recorded.]

- I. I. vocatus: EV LV clepid: AV called; AV ins. to be; segregatus: EV LV departid: AV separated.
- 2. ante: EV bifore: LV tofore: AV afore; promiserat: EV bihizt: LV hadde bihote: AV had promised.
- 3. de: EV LV of: AV concerning; secundum: EV aftir: LV bi: AV according to.
- 4. qui: EV the which: LV and he: AV and; prædestinatus est: EV is predestynat, or bifore ordeyned bi grace: LV was bifore ordeyned: AV declared; AV ins. to be; in: EV LV in: AV with; virtute: EV LV vertu: AV power; secundum: EV aftir: LV bi: AV according to; sanctificationis: EV LV halewyng: AV holiness; ex: EV LV of: AV by; resurrectione: EV LV agenrisyng: AV resurrection; mortuorum: EV LV of deed men: AV from the dead. C. 1.239 Sē de is forestiht Godes Sunu.
- 5. apostolatum: EV apostilhed, or stat of apostle: LV office of apostle: AV apostleship; ad obediendum: EV LV to obeie: AV for obedience; in: EV LV in: AV among; gentibus: EV LV folkis: AV nations.

- 6. in: EV in: LV AV among; quibus: EV LV whiche: AV whom; et: EV and: LV AV also; vocati: EV LV clepid: AV called.
- 7. dilectis: EV the loued: LV derlyngis: AV beloved; LV ins. and; vocatis: EV LV clepid: AV called; AV ins. to be; sanctis: EV LV hooli: AV saints; a: EV LV of: AV from.
- 8. quidem: EV sothely: LV AV om.; gratias ago: EV LV do thankyngis: AV thank; Deo: EV LV to God: AV God; per: EV LV bi: AV through; quia: EV LV for: AV that; annunciatur: EV LV is schewid: AV is spoken of; in: EV LV in: AV throughout; universo: EV LV al: AV whole.
- 9. enim: EV forsoth: LV AV for; mihi: EV LV to me: AV my; cui: EV LV to whom: AV whom; in: EV LV in: AV with; quod: EV for: LV AV that; memoriam: EV LV mynde: AV mention.
- obsecrans: EV om.: LV and biseche: AV making request; quomodo: EV by ony maner: LV in ony maner: AV by any means; tandem aliquando: EV aftirward sumtyme: LV sum tyme: AV now at length; prosperum: EV esy, or spedy: LV spedi: AV prosperous; iter: EV LV weie: AV journey; habeam: EV LV haue: AV might have; in: EV LV in: AV by; veniendi: EV of comynge: LV AV to come.
- II. desidero: EV LV desire: AV long; enim: EV forsothe: LV AV for; videre: EV for to se: LV AV to see; ut impertiar: EV that I zyue: LV to parten: AV that I may impart; aliquid: EV sum thing: LV sumwhat: AV some; gratiae: EV LV of grace: AV gift; ad confirmandos vos: EV to zou to be confermyd: LV that ze be confermyd: AV to the end ye may be established.
- 12. id est: EV that is to seie: LV AV that is; consolari: EV LV to be coumfortid: AV that I may be comforted; in: EV LV in: AV with; per eam, quæ invicem est, fidem vestram, atque meam: EV by that feith that is togidere zoure and myn, or of ech to other: LV bi feith that is bothe zoure and myn togidere: AV by the mutual faith both of you and me.

- 13. nolo: EV LV nyle: AV would not; autem: EV sothly: LV and: AV now; vos ignorare: EV 30u for to vn-knowe: LV that 3e vnknowun: AV have you ignorant; sæpe: EV LV ofte: AV oftentimes; venire: EV for to come: LV AV to come; et: EV LV and: AV but; prohibitus sum: EV am forbodyn: LV am lett: AV was let; usque adhuc: EV til 3it: LV to this tyme: AV hitherto; habeam: EV LV haue: AV might have; et: EV LV om.: AV also; in: EV LV in: AV among; et: EV and: LV om.: AV even; in: EV LV in: AV among; gentibus: EV LV folkis: AV Gentiles.
- 14. sapientibus et insapientibus: EV LV to wise men and to vnwise men: AV both to the wise, and to the vnwise. C. 1.44 Sanctus Paulus, se sceolde læran ægðer ge wise ge unwise.
- 15. quod in me: EV LV that that is in me: AV as much as in me is; promptum est: EV LV is redy: AV I am ready; et: EV and: LV AV also; evangelizare: EV for to euangelyse: LV AV to preach the gospel.
- 16. enim: EV forsoth: LV AV for; erubesco: EV LV schame: AV am ashamed of; evangelium: EV LV gospel: AV gospel of Christ; virtus: EV LV vertu: AV power; salutem: EV LV heelthe: AV salvation; omni: EV LV ech man: AV every one; credenti: EV bileuynge: LV AV that believeth; et: EV LV and: AV and also.
- 17. enim: EV sothely: LV AV for; in eo: EV LV in it: AV therein; revelatur: EV LV is schewid: AV is revealed; ex: EV LV of: AV from; in: EV LV into: AV to; justus: EV LV a iust man: AV the just; autem: EV forsothe: LV for: AV om.; ex: EV LV of: AV by; vivit: EV LV lyueth: AV shall live. C. 1. 239, 134 Se rihtwīsa leofað be his gelēafan.
- 18. revelatur: EV LV is schewid: AV is revealed; enim: EV forsothe: LV AV for; super: EV vpon: LV on: AV against; impietatem: EV LV vnpite: AV ungodliness; injustitiam: EV AV unrighteousness: LV wickidnesse; eorum: EV LV tho: AV om.; qui: EV LV that: AV who; detinent: EV withholden, or holden abac: LV withholden: AV hold; Dei: EV LV of God: AV om.

- 19. quia: EV LV for: AV because; quod: EV that that: LV that thing that: AV that which; notum est: EV LV is knowun: AV may be known; manifestum est: EV is schewid, or maad opyn: LV is schewid: AV is manifest; in: EV LV to: AV in; enim: EV forsothe: LV AV for; manifestavit: EV schewide: LV AV hath shewed; AV ins. it.
- 20. a: EV LV of: AV from; creatura: EV LV creature: AV creation; intellecta: EV vndirstondyn: LV that ben vndurstondun: AV being understood; conspiciuntur: EV LV ben biholdun: AV are clearly seen; sempiterna: EV LV euerlastynge: AV eternal; quoque: EV LV and: AV even; ejus: EV LV of hym: AV his; virtus: EV LV vertu: AV power; sint: EV ben: LV mowe be: AV are; inexcusabiles: EV vnexcusable: LV not excusid: AV without excuse. C. 2. 213 Hī ēaðelice mihton þone Ælmihtigan undergitan, ðurh ðā gesceafta 3e hī gesēoð on worulde; .. nū bēoð þā hæðenan būton belādunge.
- 21. quia: EV LV for: AV because that; cognovissent: EV LV hadden knowe: AV knew; LV AV ins. him; aut: EV or: LV AV neither; gratias egerunt: EV LV diden thankyngis: AV were thankful; evanuerunt: EV LV vanyschiden: AV became vain; cogitationibus: EV LV thou3ts: AV imaginations; obscuratum est: EV is derkid, or maad derk: LV was derkid: AV was darkened; insipiens: EV LV vnwise: AV foolish; eorum: EV LV of hem: AV their.
- 22. dicentes: EV LV seiynge: AV professing; enim: EV sothli: LV for: AV om.; se esse sapientes: EV hemselue for to be wyse men: LV that hemsilf weren wise: AV themselves to be wise; facti sunt: EV ben maad: LV weren maad: AV became. C. I. 44 Hie sædon ðæt hie wæron wise, ond þā wurdon hie dysige forðon.
- 23. incorruptibilis: EV vncorruptible, that may not deie, ne be peirid: LV AV uncorruptible; similitudinem imaginis: EV LV the licnesse of an ymage: AV an image made like to; corruptibilis: EV AV corruptible: LV deedli; serpentium: EV LV serpentis: AV creeping things.
- 24. Propter quod: EV LV for which thing: AV wherefore; tradidit: EV LV bitook: AV gave up; in: EV LV in-

- to: AV through; desideria: EV LV desiris: AV lusts; eorum: EV LV her: AV their own; in: EV LV into: AV to; ut contumeliis afficiant: EV that their ponysche with wrongis, or dispitis: LV that their punysche with wrongis: AV to dishonour; sua: EV LV her: AV their own; in: EV LV in: AV between.
- 25. qui: EV the whiche men: LV the whiche: AV who; mendacium: EV LV leesyng: AV lie; coluerunt: EV LV herieden: AV worshipped; potius: EV LV rathere: AV more; Creatori: EV to the Creatour, that is, maker of wouzt: LV to the Creatour: AV the Creator; qui: EV LV that: AV who; in sæcula: EV into worldis, or withouten ende: LV into worldis of worldis: AV for ever.
- 26. propterea: EV LV therfor: AV for this cause; tradidit: EV LV bitook: AV gave up; in passiones ignominiæ: EV into passiouns of yuel fame, or schenschip: LV into passiouns of schenschipe: AV unto vile affections; nam: EV forwhi: LV for: AV for even; eorum: EV LV of hem: AV their; immutaverunt: EV LV chaungiden: AV did change; naturalem: EV LV kyndli: AV natural; usum: EV LV vss: AV om.; qui: EV LV that: AV which; naturam: EV LV kynde: AV nature.
- 27. similiter autem et: EV also forsoth and: LV also: AV and likewise also; masculi: EV mawlis or men: LV AV men; relicto: EV forsakyn: LV forsoken: AV leaving; naturali: EV LV kyndli: AV natural; desideriis: EV LV desiris: AV lust; in invicem: EV LV togidere: AV one toward another; masculi: EV mawlis: LV AV men; in: EV LV into: AV with; masculos: EV mawlis: LV AV men; turpitudinem: EV LV filthehed: AV that which is unseemly; operantes: EV AV working: LV wrouzten; mercedem: EV mede, or hyre: LV meede: AV recompence; quam: EV LV that: AV which; oportuit: EV LV bihofte: AV was meet; in: EV AV in: LV into; recipientes: EV AV receiving: LV resseyueden.
- 28. sicut: EV LV as: AV even as; probaverunt: EV LV preueden: AV did like; habere: EV for to haue: LV that thei hadden: AV to retain; notitia: EV LV knowyng:

AV their knowledge; tradidit: EV LV bitook: AV gave over; in: EV LV into: AV to; reprobum: EV LV repreuable: AV reprobate; sensum: EV LV wit: AV mind; ut faciant: EV LV that thei do: AV to do; quæ: EV LV that: AV which; conveniunt: EV accorden, or bysemen: LV ben couenable: AV are convenient.

- 29. repletos: EV hem fulfillid: LV that thei ben fulfillid: AV being filled; iniquitate: EV LV wickidnesse: AV unrighteousness; malitia: EV LV malice: AV maliciousness; avaritia: EV LV coueitise: AV covetousness; nequitia: EV LV weiwardnesse: AV wickedness; homicidio: EV LV mansleyngis: AV murder; contentione: EV LV stryf: AV debate; dolo: EV LV gile: AV deceit; malignitate: EV LV yuel wille: AV malignity; susurrones: EV priuey bacbyteris, or soweris of discord: LV priuy bacbiteris: AV whisperers.
- 30. detractores: EV detractouris, or opyn bacbyteris: LV detractouris: AV backbiters; Deo odibiles: EV LV hateful to God: AV haters of God; contumeliosos: EV wrongly dispyseris of othere men: LV debateris: AV despiteful; elatos: EV LV hiz ouer mesure: AV boasters; inventores: EV LV fynderis: AV inventors; parentibus: EV LV fadir and modir: AV parents; non obedientes: EV LV not obeschynge: AV disobedient.
- 31. insipientes: EV LV vnwise: AV without understanding; incompositos: EV vncouenable in beryng withoute forth: LV vnmanerli: AV covenant-breakers; aftectione: EV affeccioun, or loue: LV loue: AV natural affection; absque jædere: EV LV withouten boond of pees: AV implacable; sine misericordia: EV LV withouten merci: AV unmerciful.
- 32. qui: EV LV the whiche: AV who; cum cognovissent: EV LV whanne thei hadden knowe: AV knowing; justitiam: EV LV riztwisnesse: AV judgment; non intellexerunt: EV LV vndirstoden not: AV om.; quoniam: EV for: LV AV that; qui: EV LV that: AV which; agunt: EV LV don: AV commit; morte: EV LV the deth; AV of death; qui: EV LV thei that: AV om.; ea: EV LV tho thingis:

AV the same; etiam: EV LV also: AV om.; qui: EV LV thei that: AV om.; consentiunt: EV LV consenten: AV have pleasure; facientibus: EV to men doynge: LV to the doeris: AV in them that do them.

- 2. I. propter qued: EV for which thing: LV wherfor: AV therefore; o: EV thou: LV om.: AV o; omnis: EV LV ech: AV whosoever thou art; judicas: EV LV demest: AV judgest; in quo: EV LV in what thing: AV wherein; enim: EV sothli: LV AV for; judicas: EV LV demest: AV judgest; alterum: EV LV anothir man: AV another; enim: EV forsothe: LV AV for; quæ: EV LV whiche: AV that; judicas: EV LV thou demest: AV judgest.
- 2. scimus: EV LV witen: AV are sure; enim: EV sothely: LV and: AV but; quoniam: EV for: LV AV that; judicium: EV LV doom: AV judgment; secundum: EV vp: LV aftir: AV according to; in: EV to: LV AV against; qui: EV LV that: AV which; agunt: EV LV don: AV commit.
- 3. existimas: EV LV gessist: AV thinkest; autem: EV forsothe: LV but: AV and; hoc: EV LV om.: AV this; o: EV LV om.: AV o; judicas: EV LV demest: AV judgest; qui: EV LV that: AV which; ea: EV hem: LV tho thingis: AV the same; quia: EV for: LV AV that; judicium: EV LV doom: AV judgment.
- 4. an: EV LV whether: AV or; patientiæ: EV LV pacience: AV forbearance; longanimitatis: EV LV long abidyng: AV long suffering; ignoras: EV vnknowest thou: LV knowist thou not: AV not knowing; quoniam: EV for: LV AV that; benignitas: EV benygnyte, or good wille: LV benygnyte: AV goodness; pænitentiam: EV penaunce: LV forthenkyng: AV repentance. C. 2. 101 Wāst þū ðe nāst þæt Godes geþyld þē tō dædbōte gelaþeþ?
- 5. autem: EV forsothe: LV AV but; impanitens: EV LV vnrepentaunt: AV impenitent; thesaurizas: EV LV thou tresorist: AV treasurest up; tibi: EV LV to thee: AV unto thyself; in: EV into: LV in: AV against; revelationis: EV LV of schewyng: AV revelation; justi: EV LV riztful: AV righteous; judicii: EV LV doom: AV judgment.

- 6. qui: EV LV that: AV who; reddet: EV LV schal 3elde: AV will render; unicuique: EV LV ech man: AV every man; secundum: EV vp: LV aftir: AV according to; opera: EV LV werkis: AV deeds. C. 1.239 God forgylt ælcum men be his dædum; C. 2.42 Wile. . bonne æghwylcum ānum men gyldan ond lēanigean æfter his sylfes weorcum ond dædum; C. 2.64 Hē forgylt bonne ānra gehwylcum æfter his āgenum gewyrhtum; C. 2.213 God forgylt ælcum menn be his gewyrhtum; S., p. 16, 22 God. . wile 3elden eche men his mede efter his werke; S., p. 221, 225 He wile deme eurinne be his dedes.
- 7. quidem: EV LV sotheli: AV om.; qui: EV LV that: AV who; secundum: EV vp: LV AV by; patientiam: EV LV pacience: AV patient continuance; boni operis: EV LV of good werk: AV in well doing; incorruptionem: EV LV vncorrupcioun: AV immortality; EV ins. to hem: LV ins. ben.. to hem that; quærunt: EV sekynge: LV seken: AV seek for; æternam: EV LV euerlastynge: AV eternal.
- 8. autem: EV forsothe: LV AV but; ex contentione: EV LV of strijf: AV contentious; acquiescunt: EV LV assenten to: AV do obey; credunt: EV LV bileuen to: AV obey; iniquitati: EV LV wickidnesse: AV unrighteousness.
- 9. in: EV LV into: AV upon; omnem: EV LV ech: AV every; operantis: EV worchinge: LV that worchith: AV that doith; malum: EV yuel thing: LV AV evil; Judæi: EV AV of Jew: LV to Jew; et: EV LV and: AV and also; Græci: EV Greek: LV to the Greke: AV of the Gentile.
- 10. autem: EV sothely: LV AV but; omni: EV to ech: LV to ech man: AV to every man; operanti: EV worchinge: LV AV that worketh; bonum: EV LV good thing: AV good; et: EV LV and: AV and also; Græco: EV LV Greke: AV Gentile.
- II. AV. ins. there; acceptio: EV accepciouns . . ., that is, to putte oon bifore another withoute desert: LV accepcioun: AV respect; apud: EV LV anentis: AV with.
- 12. quicumque: EV LV whoeuere: AV as many as; enim: EV forsothe: LV AV for; peccaverunt: EV synnen:

- LV AV have sinned; quicumque: EV LV whoeuere: AV as many as; peccaverunt: EV synnen: LV AV have sinned; judicabuntur: EV LV schulen be demyd: AV shall be judged. C. 1. 239 Đã đe būtan Godes æ syngodon, hĩ ẽac losiað būtan ælcere æ. || Þā đe Godes æ ne cunnon, and būton Godes æ syngiað, hĩ ẽac būtan Godes æ losiað. || Þā đe būtan Godes æ syngiað, đā losiað ēac būtan Godes æ; S., p. 203 Þas þat withouten lawe uses syn, Withouten law sal perysshe þarin.
- 13. enim: EV sothely: LV AV for; apud: EV LV anentis: AV before; justificabuntur: EV LV schulen be maad iust: AV shall be justified.
- 14. enim: EV forsoth: LV AV for; gentes: EV hethene: LV hethene men: AV Gentiles; quæ: EV LV that: AV which; naturaliter: EV kyndeli, or by stiryng of kynde: LV kyndli: AV by nature; ea: EV LV tho thingis: AV the things; quæ: EV LV that: AV om.; legis: EV LV of the lawe: AV in the law; sunt: EV LV ben: AV contained; ejusmodi: EV LV suche maner: AV om.
- 15. qui: EV LV that: AV which; LV ins. for: AV ins. also; testimonium: EV LV witnessyng: AV witness; reddente: EV zeldinge: LV zeldith: AV bearing; illis: EV LV to hem: AV om.; ipsorum: EV LV of hem: AV their; et: EV AV and: LV om.; inter se invicem: EV LV bytwixe hemsilf: AV one another; AV ins. the meanwhile; cogitationibus: EV LV of thouztis: AV their thoughts; etiam: EV also: LV om.: AV else; defendentibus: EV LV defendynge: AV excusing.
- 16. judicabit: EV LV schal deme: AV shall judge; occulta: EV LV priuy thingis: AV secrets; secundum: EV vp: LV aftir: AV according to.
- 17. si: EV LV if: AV om.; autem: EV forsoth: LV but: AV behold; cognominaris: EV LV art named: AV art called; gloriaris: EV LV hast glorie: AV makest thy boast; in: EV LV in: AV of.
- 18. nosti: EV LV hast knowe: AV knowest; probas: EV LV preuest: AV approvest; utiliora: EV LV more profitable thingis: AV the things that are more excellent;

- instructus: EV lerned: LV lerud: AV being instructed; per: EV LV bi: AV out of.
- 19. LV AV ins. and; confidis: EV LV tristist: AV art confident; esse: EV for to be: LV to be: AV that thou art; ducem: EV LV ledere: AV guide; cæcorum: EV LV of blynde men: AV of the blind; qui: EV LV that: AV which; tenebris: EV LV derknessis: AV darkness.
- 20. eruditorem: EV LV techere: AV instructor; insipientium: EV LV vnwise men: AV foolish; magistrum: EV LV maistir: AV teacher; infantium: EV LV 30nge children: AV babes; habentem: EV hauynge: LV that hast: AV which hast; scientiæ: EV science, or kunnyng: LV kunnyng: AV knowledge.
- 21. qui: EV that: LV what: AV which; ergo: EV AV therefore: LV thanne; LV ins. and; furandum: EV to stele: LV that me schal stele: AV a man should stele; furaris: EV LV stelist: AV dost thou steal.
- 22. dicis: EV AV sayest: LV techist; mæchandum: EV to do leccherie: LV that me schal do letcherie: AV a man should commit adultery; mæcharis: EV LV doist letcherie: AV dost thou commit adultery; abominaris: EV LV wlatist: AV abhorrest; idola: EV ydols, or mawmetis: LV maumetis: AV idols; sacrilegium: EV sacrilegie, that is, thefte of hooly thingis: LV AV sacrilege; facis: EV LV doist: AV dost thou commit.
- 23. gloriaris: EV gloriest: LV hast glorie: AV makest thy boast; in: EV LV in: AV of; per: EV LV bi: AV through; inhonoras: EV vnworschipist, or dispisist: LV vnworschipist: AV dishonourest.
- 24. enim: EV forsoth: LV AV for; per: EV LV bi: AV through; gentes: EV LV hethene men: AV Gentiles.
- 25. quidem: EV sothli: LV for: AV for verily; autem: EV forsoth: LV AV but; prævaricator: EV LV trespassour: AV breaker; legis: EV AV of the law: LV azens the lawe; præputium: EV prepucie, or custom of hethen men: LV prepucie: AV uncircumcision.
- 26. praputium: EV prepucie, or custom of hethen men: LV prepucie: AV uncircumcision; -ne: EV LV whethir:

- AV om.; præputium: EV LV prepucie: AV uncircumcision; reputabitur: EV schal be rettid: LV schal be arettid: AV schal be counted; in: EV LV into: AV for.
- 27. judicabit: EV LV schal deme: AV shall judge; quod: EV that: LV om.: AV which; ex: EV LV of: AV by; natura: EV LV kynde: AV nature; est: EV AV is: LV om.; præputium: EV LV prepucie: AV uncircumcision; consummans: EV fullinge: LV that fulfillith: AV if it fulfil; qui: EV LV that: AV who; prævaricator es: EV LV art trespassour: AV dost transgress; legis: EV of the lawe: LV azens the law: AV the law. S., p. 225 Pe payens pet byeb wyboute laze and dop pe laze, ate daye of dome hi ssole ous deme pet habbet pe laze, and nazt hise dop.
- 28. enim: EV forsoth: LV AV for; qui: EV LV that: AV which; in manifesto: EV LV in opene: AV outwardly; LV ins. is; AV ins. is one; neque: EV ne: LV AV neither; quæ: EV LV that: AV which; in manifesto: EV in opyn: LV openli: AV outward; LV ins. it is; AV ins. is that.
- 29. qui: EV LV that: AV which; in abscondito: EV LV in hid: AV inwardly; AV ins. is one... is that; littera: EV AV in letter: LV bi letter; laus: EV LV preisyng: AV praise.
- 3. I. ergo: EV therfore: LV AV then; amplius: EV LV more: AV advantage; Judæo est: EV LV is to a Jew: AV hath the Jew; AV ins. is there.
- 2. per omnem modum: EV by alle maner: LV bi al wise: AV every way; primum: EV LV first: AV chiefly; quidem: EV sothli: LV AV om.; quia: EV LV for: AV because that; credita sunt: EV ben bitakun: LV weren bitakun: AV were committed; eloquia: EV LV spekyngis: AV oracles.
- 3. enim: EV sothli: LV and: AV for; illorum: EV LV of hem: AV om.; crediderunt: EV LV bileueden: AV did believe; numquid: EV LV whethir: AV om.; illorum: EV LV of hem: AV their; evacuabit: EV LV avoided: AV make without effect.
- 4. absit: EV fer be it: LV AV God forbid; est: EV LV is: AV let be; autem: EV forsoth: LV for: AV yea;

- verax: EV trewe, or sothfast: LV sothefast: AV true; omnis: EV LV ech: AV every; autem: EV sothli: LV AV but; mendax: EV lyere, or vnstable: LV AV liar; justificeris: EV be iustifyed, or founden trewe: LV be iustified: AV mightest be justified; sermonibus: EV LV wordis: AV sayings; vincas: EV LV ouercome: AV mightest overcome; judicaris: EV LV art demed: AV art judged.
- 5. autem: EV forsoth: LV AV but; iniquitas: EV wickidnesse, or vnequyte: LV wickidnesse: AV unrighteousness; numquid: EV LV whether: AV om.; iniquus: EV LV wickid: AV unrighteous; qui: EV LV that: AV who; infert: EV LV bryngith in: AV taketh; iram: EV LV wraththe: AV vengeance; secundum: EV vp: LV aftir: AV as; dico: EV LV seie: AV speak.
- 6. absit: EV fer be it: LV AV God forbid; alioquin: EV LV ellis: AV for then; judicabit: EV LV schal deme: AV shall judge; hunc: EV LV this: AV om.
- 7. enim: EV forsoth: LV AV for; abundavit: EV hath haboundid, or be plenteuous: LV hath aboundid: AV hath more abounded; in: EV LV in: AV through; mendacio: EV LV leesyng: AV lie; ipsius: EV LV of hym: AV his; quid: EV LV what: AV why; et: EV and: LV om.: AV also; judicor: EV LV am demed: AV am judged.
- 8. AV ins. rather; blasphemamur: EV LV ben blasfemed: AV be slanderously reported; aiunt: EV LV seien: AV affirm; nos dicere: EV vs for to seye: LV AV that we say; faciamus: EV LV do we: AV let us do; mala: EV LV yuel thingis: AV evil; bona: EV LV gode thingis: AV good; veniant: EV LV come: AV may come.
- 9. ergo: EV therfore: LV AV then; pracellimus: EV LV passen: AV are better; eos: EV LV hem: AV than they; nequaquam: EV LV nay: AV no, in no wise; causati sumus: EV LV han schewid bi skile: AV have before proved; enim: EV sothli: LV AV for; et: EV and: LV AV both... and; esse: EV for to be: LV that ben: AV that they are.
- 10. quia: EV LV for: AV om.; non quisquam: EV not ony man: LV no man: AV none, no, not one; justus: EV LV iust: AV righteous.

- II. non intelligens: EV not a man vndirstondinge: LV no man vndurstondynge: AV none that understandeth; non est requirens: EV LV nethir sekynge: AV there is none that seeketh after.
- 12. declinaverunt: EV LV bowiden awey: AV are gone out of the way; facti sunt: EV LV ben maad: AV are become; non: EV not: LV AV none; bonum: EV LV good thing: AV good; non est usque ad unum: EV there is not til to oon: LV there is noon til to oon: AV no, not one.
- 13. patens: EV openynge: LV AV open; eorum: EV LV of hem: AV their; dolose: EV gilyngly: LV gilefuli: AV deceit; agebant: EV LV diden: AV have used; venenum: EV LV venym: AV poison; aspidum: EV eddris, that ben clepid aspis: LV snakis: AV asps.
- 14. quorum: EV of whom: LV of whiche: AV whose; maledictione: EV cursyng, or wariyng: LV AV cursing.
- 15. eorum: EV LV of hem: AV their; ad effundendum: EV for to schede out: LV AV to shed.
- 16. contritio: EV contricioun, or defoulyng togidere: LV sorewe: AV destruction; infelicitas: EV infelicite, or cursidnesse: LV cursidnesse: AV misery; eorum: EV LV of hem: AV their; LV ins. ben; AV ins. are.
 - 17. cognoverunt: EV LV knewen: AV have known.
- 18. timor: EV LV drede: AV fear; non: EV LV not: AV no; AV ins. there.
- 19. scimus: EV LV witen: AV know; autem: EV forsothe: LV and: AV now; quoniam: EV for: LV AV that; quæcumque: EV LV whateuere thingis: AV what things soever; loquitur: EV LV spekith: AV saith; in: EV LV in: AV under; loquitur: EV LV spekith: AV saith; omne: EV LV ech: AV every; obstruatur: EV LV be stoppid: AV may be stopped; subditus: EV LV suget: AV guilty; fiat: EV LV be maad: AV may become; omnis: EV LV ech: AV all.
- 20. quia: EV LV for: AV therefore; ex: EV LV of: AV by; operibus: EV LV werkis: AV deeds; non: EV LV not: AV no; AV ins. there; EV ins. that is, mankynde; omnis: EV LV ech: AV om.; coram illo: EV LV bifor hym:

- AV in his sight; enim: EV forsothe: LV AV for; cognitio: EV LV knowyng: AV knowledge.
- 21. autem: EV forsothe: LV AV but; manifestata est: EV LV is schewid: AV is manifested; testificata: EV witnessid: LV that is witnessid: AV being witnessed; a: EV LV of: AV by.
- 22. autem: EV sothli: LV and: AV even; EV LV ins. is; AV ins. which is; in omnes: EV om.: LV into alle men: AV unto all; super omnes: EV on alle: LV on alle men: AV upon all them; in eum: EV into hym: LV in hym: AV om.; enim: EV forsoth: LV AV for; distinctio: EV distynccioun, or departynge: LV departyng: AV difference.
- 23. omnes: EV LV alle men: AV all; peccaverunt: EV LV synneden: AV have sinned; egent: EV LV han nede to: AV come short of.
- 24. LV ins. and; justificati: EV thei iustified: LV ben iustified: AV being justified; per: EV LV bi: AV through; redemptionem: EV redemcioun, or the azenbiyng: LV azenbiyng: AV redemption; est: EV is purposid: LV AV is.
- 25. proposuit: EV purposide: LV ordeynede: AV hath set forth; AV ins. to be; propitiationem: EV helpere: LV forzyuer: AV propitiation; per: EV LV bi: AV through; ostensionem: EV LV schewyng: AV declare; præcedentium: EV LV biforgoynge: AV that are past.
- 26. in: EV LV in: AV through; sustentatione: EV sustentacioun, or beringe vp: LV beryng-up: AV forbearance; ostensionem: EV LV schewyng: AV declare, I say; in: EV LV in: AV at; sit: EV LV be: AV might be; justificans: EV LV iustifyynge: AV justifier of; qui: EV LV that: AV which; est ex fide Jesu Christi: EV LV is of the feith of Jhesu Crist: AV believeth in Jesus.
- 27. ergo: EV therfore: LV AV then; gloriatio: EV LV gloriyng: AV boasting; tua: EV LV thi: AV om.; factorum: EV LV of dedis doyng: AV of works.
- 28. arbitramur: EV LV demen: AV conclude; enim: EV forsothe: LV for: AV therefore; justificari: EV for to be iustifyed: LV to be iustified: AV that is justified; operibus: EV LV werkis: AV deeds.

- 29. an: EV LV whethir: AV om.; EV LV ins. is; AV ins. is he; -ne: EV LV whethir: AV om.; et: EV and: LV AV also; gentium: EV hethene: LV hethene men: AV Gentiles; et: EV LV and: AV also; gentium: EV hethene: LV hethene men: AV Gentiles.
- 30. quoniam: EV LV for: AV seeing; quidem: EV sothely: LV AV om.; qui: EV LV that: AV which; justificat: EV LV instifieth: AV shall justify; ex: EV of: LV AV by; præputium: EV prepucie, or hethen men; LV prepucie: AV uncircumcision; per: EV LV bi: AV through.
- 31. ergo: EV LV therfor: AV then; destruimus: EV LV distruye: AV do make void; per: EV LV bi: AV through; absit: EV fer be it: LV AV God forbid; sed: EV LV but: AV yea.
- 4. I. ergo: EV therfore: LV AV then; invenisse: EV for to have founden: LV that found: AV that hath found; secundum: EV vp: LV aftir: AV as pertaining to.
- 2. enim: EV forsoth: LV AV for; ex: EV LV of: AV by; justificatus est: EV be instified: LV is instified: AV were instified; EV LV ins. of lawe; AV ins. whereof to; apud: EV LV anentis: AV before.
- 3. enim: EV sothli: LV AV for; Deo: EV LV to God: AV God; reputatum est: EV is rettid: LV was arettid: AV was counted; ad: EV LV to: AV for.
- 4. autem: EV forsoth: LV and: AV now; merces: EV LV mede: AV reward; imputatur: EV is 30uun to, or rettid: LV is arettid: AV is reckoned; secundum (twice): EV vp: LV bi: AV of.
- 5. vero: EV AV but: LV sotheli; credenti: EV bileuynge: LV AV bileueth; autem: EV forsoth: LV AV but; in: EV LV into: AV on; impium: EV wickid man, or vnpitous: LV wickid man: AV ungodly; reputatur: EV is rettid: LV is arettid: AV is counted; ad: EV LV to: AV for; secundum propositum gratiæ Dei: EV vp the purposinge of Goddis grace: LV aftir the purpos of Goddis grace: AV om.
- 6. sicut: EV LV as: AV even as; et: EV and: LV om.: AV also; dicit: EV LV seith: AV describeth; cui Deus

- accepto fert: EV to whom God acceptith: LV whom God acceptith, he zyueth to hym: AV unto whom God imputeth; EV LV ins. of the lawe.
- 7. AV ins. saying; LV ins. ben; AV ins. are; iniquitates: EV LV wickidnessis: AV iniquities; tecta sunt: EV be keuered, or hid: LV ben hid: AV are covered.
- 8. LV AV ins. is; EV LV ins. that; imputabit: EV rettide: LV arettide: AV will impute; dominus: EV LV God: AV the Lord. C. 2.72, 80 \overline{E} adig bið se wer se him Drihten synne ne getealde.
- 9. ergo: EV therfore: LV AV then; in: EV LV in: AV upon; manet: EV LV dwellith: AV cometh; an: EV or: LV whether..or: AV or; in: EV LV in: AV upon; præputio: EV prepucie, or staat of hethene men; LV prepucie: AV uncircumcision; enim: EV forsothe: LV AV for; quia: EV for: LV AV that; reputata est: EV is rettid: LV was arettid: AV was reckoned; ad: EV LV to: AV for.
- IO. ergo: EV therfore: LV AV then; reputata est: EV is rettid: LV was arettid: AV was reckoned; AV ins. when he was; præputio (twice): EV LV prepucie: AV uncircumcision.
- II. accepit: EV LV took: AV received; signaculum: EV markynge, or tokenynge: LV tokenyng: AV seal; quæ: EV that: LV AV which; est in præputio: EV LV is in prepucie: AV he had yet being uncircumcised; sit: EV LV be: AV might be; omnium: EV LV alle men: AV all them; credentium: EV LV bileuynge: AV that believe; per præputium: EV LV bi prepucie: AV though they be not circumcised; reputetur: EV be rettid: LV be arettid: AV might be imputed; et: EV and: LV AV also; ad: EV LV to: AV om.
- 12. sit: EV LV be: AV om.; qui: EV LV that: AV who; et: EV and: LV AV also; sectantur: EV LV suen: AV walk in; quæ: EV that: LV AV which; LV ins. feith; est in præputio: EV LV is in prepucie: AV he had being yet uncircumcised.
- 13. enim: EV forsothe: LV AV for; per: EV LV bi: AV through; promissio: EV LV biheeste: AV promise; EV

- LV ins. is; AV ins. was; esset: EV be: LV AV should be; per: EV LV bi: AV through.
- 14. enim: EV sothli: LV AV for; qui: EV LV that: AV which; exinanita est: EV is anentyschid, or distroyed: LV is distried: AV is made void; AV ins. and; abolita est: EV LV is don awey: AV made of none effect.
- 15. enim: EV forsoth: LV for: AV because; enim: EV sothli: LV AV for; non: EV not: LV AV no; nec prævaricatio: EV nethir is preuaricacioun, or trespassinge: LV ther is no trespas, nethir is trespassyng: AV there is no transgression.
- 16. LV ins. riztfulnesse is; AV ins. it is . . . it might be; secundum: EV vp: LV AV by; AV ins. to the end; tirma: EV stable, or stedefast: LV stable: AV sure; sit: EV LV be: AV might be; promissio: EV LV biheeste: AV promise; omni: EV LV ech: AV all; EV LV ins. seed; qui (twice): EV LV that: AV which; et: EV LV om.: AV also; qui: EV the whiche: LV which: AV who.
- 17. quia: EV LV for: AV om.; gentium: EV LV folkis: AV nations; posui: EV LV haue set: AV have made; Deum: EV LV God: AV him, even God; cui: EV LV to whom: AV whom; credidit: EV LV thou hast bileued: AV he believed; qui: EV the whiche God: LV which God: AV who; mortuos: EV LV deed men: AV dead; vocat: EV LV clepith: AV called; tamquam ea quæ sunt: EV LV as tho that ben: AV as though they were. C. 2. 12 Pē ic gesette fæder manigra pēoda (H. Ic gesette pē manegra pēoda fæder).
- 18. qui: EV the which Abraham: LV which Abraham: AV who; in: EV LV into: AV in; fieret: EV LV schulde be maad: AV might become; gentium: EV LV folkis: AV nations; secundum quod: EV vp that: LV as: AV according to that which; dictum est: EV is seid: LV was seid: AV was spoken; sic: EV LV thus: AV so; EV LV ins. as the sterris of heuene, and as the grauel that is in the brenke of the see.
- 19. in/irmatus est: EV is maad v
nstidefast: LV was maad v
nstidfast: AV being weak; fide: EV LV bileue: AV faith; nec: EV LV nether: AV not; consideravit: EV LV

- biheelde: AV considered; suum: EV LV his: AV his own; emortuum: EV LV nyz deed: AV dead; jam: EV AV now: LV thanne; fere: EV LV almost: AV about; annorum: EV LV of zeer: AV years old; et: EV and: LV ne: AV neither yet; emortuam: EV LV nyz deed: AV deadness; vulvam: EV LV wombe: AV of womb.
- 20. in: EV LV in: AV at; repromissione: EV LV biheeste: AV promise; hæsitavit: EV LV doutide: AV staggered; diffidentia: EV LV with vntrist: AV through unbelief; confortatus est: EV is comfortid: LV was coumfortid: AV was strong; fide: EV LV bileue: AV faith.
- 21. AV ins. and; plenissime: EV LV moost fulli: AV fully; sciens: EV LV witynge: AV being persuaded; quia: EV for: LV AV that; quæcumque: EV LV whateuere thingis: AV what; promisit: EV LV God hath bihizt: AV he had promised; potens: EV LV myzti: AV able; est: EV LV is: AV was; et: EV and: LV AV also; facere: EV for to do: LV to do: AV to perform.
- 22. et: EV LV om.: AV and; reputatum est: EV is rettid: LV was arettid: AV was imputed; ad: EV LV to: AV for.
- 23. autem: EV forsothe: LV and: AV now; est scriptum: EV LV is writun: AV was written; tantum: EV LV oneli: AV alone; propter ipsum: EV LV for hym: AV for his sake; quia: EV for: LV AV that; reputatum est: EV is rettid: LV was arettid: AV was imputed; ad justitiam: EV LV to riztwisnesse: AV om.
- 24. et: EV and: LV AV also; quibus: EV LV which: AV whom; reputabitur: EV schal be rettid: LV schal be arettid: AV shall be imputed; credentibus: EV beleuynge: LV that bileuen: AV if we believe; in: EV into: LV in: AV on; suscitavit: EV LV reiside: AV raised up; mortuis: EV deede spiritis: LV deeth: AV the dead.
- 25. qui: EV the which: LV which: AV who; traditus est: EV is bitakun: LV was bitakun: AV was delivered; delicta: EV LV synnes: AV offences; resurrexit: EV LV roos a3en: AV was raised again; justificationem: EV LV iustefiyng: AV justification.

- 5. I. justificati: EV LV instified: AV being justified; ex: EV LV of: AV by; LV ins. we; ad: EV LV at: AV with; per: EV LV bi: AV through.
- 2. et: EV LV om.: AV also; accessum: EV accesse, or ny3 goynge to: LV ni3 goyng to: AV access; in qua: EV LV in which: AV wherein; gloriamur: EV LV han glorie: AV rejoice; filiorum: EV sones: LV children: AV om.
- 3. autem: EV forsoth: LV AV and; LV ins. this; AV ins. so; et: EV and: LV AV also; scientes: EV LV witynge: AV knowing. C. 1.239 Gelēaffullum gedafenað dæt hī wuldrion on gedrēfednyssum, forðanðe sēo gedrēfednys wyrcð geðyld; C. 2.213 Sēo gedrēfednys wyrcað geþyld; S., p. 244 Pacience bi desese ipreued is.
- 4. autem: EV sothli: LV AV and; probationem: EV LV preuyng: AV experience; vero: EV forsothe: LV AV and; probatio: EV LV preuyng: AV experience. C. 1. 239... and bæt geðvld āfandunge, and sēo āfandung hiht.
- 5. autem: EV forsoth: LV AV and; confundit: EV LV confoundith: AV maketh ashamed; quia: EV LV for: AV because; charitas: EV LV charite: AV love; diffusu est: EV LV is spred abrood: AV is shed abroad; qui: EV LV that: AV which. C. I. 239, 240 Se hiht södlice ne bið næfre gescynd, forðanþe Godes lufu is ågoten on ūrum heortum þurh ðone Hälgan Gāst se ðe ūs is forgifen.
- 6. ut quid: EV wherto: LV what: AV om.; enim: EV sothly: LV AV om.; cum: EV AV when: LV while that; adhuc: EV AV yet: LV om.; infirmi essemus: EV weren syke, or vnstable: LV weren sijk: AV were without strength; secundum: EV vp: LV aftir: AV in; tempus: EV LV tyme: AV due time; impiis: EV LV wickid men: AV ungodly.
- 7. vix: EV LV vnnethis: AV scarcely; enim: EV sothli: LV AV for; justo: EV iust: LV iust man: AV righteous man; quis: EV LV ony man: AV one; moritur: EV LV dieth: AV will die; nam: EV forwhi: LV and 3it: AV yet; bono: EV goode: LV AV good man; quis: EV LV summan: AV some; audeat: EV LV dar: AV would dare; AV ins. even; mori: EV LV deye: AV to die.

- 8. autem: EV forsoth: LV AV but; charitatem: EV LV charite: AV love; in: EV LV in: AV toward; quoniam: EV LV for if: AV in that; cum: EV LV whanne: AV while; secundum tempus: EV vp tyme: LV aftir the tyme: AV om.
- 9. mortuus est: EV is deed: LV was deed: AV died; igitur: EV om.: LV AV then; justificati: EV LV iustified: AV being justified; in: EV LV in: AV by; salvi erimus: EV LV schulen be saaf: AV shall be saved; per: EV LV bi: AV through.
- ro. enim: EV sothli: LV AV for; reconciliati: EV LV recounselid: AV being reconciled; salvi erimus: EV LV schulen be saaf: AV shall be saved; in: EV LV in: AV by; ipsius: EV LV of hym: AV his.
- II. autem: EV forsothe: LV AV and; LV ins. this; AV ins. so; et: EV and: LV AV also; gloriamur: EV LV glorien: AV joy; per: EV LV bi: AV through; reconciliationem: EV recouncilyng, or acordyng: LV recounseling: AV atonement.
- I2. propterea: EV LV therfor: AV wherefore; hunc: EV LV this: AV om.; et: EV om.: LV AV and; pertransiit: EV LV passide forth: AV passed; in: EV LV into: AV upon; in quo: EV LV in which man: AV for that; peccaverunt: EV LV synneden: AV have sinned.
- 13. usque: EV LV til: AV until; ad: EV LV to: AV om.; enim: EV sothli: LV AV for; autem: EV forsothe: LV AV but; imputabatur: EV was wyitid, or rettid: LV was rettid: AV is imputed; non: EV LV not: AV no; esset: EV LV was: AV there is.
- 14. sed: EV LV but: AV nevertheless; usque: EV LV til: AV om.; etiam: EV LV also: AV even; in: EV LV into: AV over; peccaverunt: EV LV synneden: AV had sinned; in: EV LV in: AV after; similitudinem: EV LV licnesse: AV similitude; pravaricationis: EV LV trespassyng: AV transgression; Ada: EV LV of Adam: AV Adam's; qui: EV which: LV the which: AV who; forma: EV foorme, or licnesse: LV licnesse: AV figure; futuri: EV of oon to comynge: LV of Crist to comynge: AV of him that was to come.

- 15. delictum: EV gilt, or trespas: LV gilt: AV offence; et: EV and: LV om.: AV also; AV ins. is; donum: EV LV 3ifte: AV free gift; enim: EV sothli: LV AV for; delicto: EV LV gilt: AV offence; in: EV LV in: AV by; AV ins. which is; unius hominis: EV LV of o man: AV by one man; in: EV LV into: AV unto; plures: EV LV many men: AV many.
- 16. AV ins. it was; peccatum: EV LV synne: AV that sinned; ct: EV and: LV AV om.; AV ins. is; donum: EV LV bi 3ifte: AV gift; nam: EV forwhi: LV AV for; judicium: EV LV doom: AV judgment; quidem: EV sothli: LV AV om.; AV ins. was; ex: EV LV of: AV by; in: EV LV into: AV to; gratia: EV LV grace: AV free gift; autem: EV forsothe: LV AV but; delictis: EV giltis, or trespassingis: LV giltis: AV offences.
- 17. enim: EV forsoth: LV AV for; unius: EV LV of oon: AV one man's; delicto: EV LV in the gilt: AV by offence; per: EV LV thorouz: AV by; abundantiam: EV LV plente: AV abundance; donationis: EV zyuyng: LV of zyuyng: AV of the gift; et: EV LV and: AV om.; justitiæ: EV riztwisnesse: LV AV of righteousness; accipientes: EV men takynge: LV men that takyn: AV they which receive.
- 18. delictum: EV LV gilt: AV offence; AV ins. judgment came; in: EV LV into: AV upon; in: EV LV into: AV to; et: EV and: LV om.: AV even; AV ins. the free gift came; in: EV LV into: AV upon; in: EV LV into: AV unto; justificationem: EV LV iustifiyng: AV justification.
- 19. enim: EV sothli: LV AV for: Prizt; inobedientiam: EV LV inobedience: P vnboxumnesse: AV disobedience; unius hominis: EV LV P of o man: AV one man's; peccatores: EV LV AV sinners: P synful men; constituti sunt: EV ben ordeyned: LV ben maad: P beb ymaad: AV were made; multi: EV LV AV many: P many men; et: EV and: LV P AV om.; obeditionem: EV LV AV obedience: P boxumnesse; unius: EV LV AV of one: P of an man; justi: EV LV iust: P riztful men: AV righteous; constituentur: EV schulen be ordeyned: LV schulen be: P beb ymaad: AV shall be made.

- autem: EV forsoth: LV P and: AV moreover; subintravit: EV LV AV entered: P entred in; abundaret: EV LV schulde be plenteuouse: P were in plente: AV might abound; delictum: EV LV gilt: P sinne: AV offence; ubi: EV LV AV where: P pere as; autem: EV sothli: LV AV P but; abundavit: EV LV was plenteuouse: P was in plente: AV abounded; delictum: EV LV gilt: P AV sin; EV ins. and; superabundavit: EV haboundide, or was plenteuous: LV was more plenteuouse: P was in more plente: AV did much more abound.
- 21. sicut: EV LV AV as: Prizt as; regnavit: EV LV Pregnede: AV hath reigned; in: EV LV Pinto: AV unto; et: EV and: LV Pom.: AV even; regnet: EV LV regne: Pschulde regne: AV might reign; per: EV LV bi: PAV through; justitiam: EV LV AV righteousness: Priztfulnesse; in: EV LV Pinto: AV unto; æternam: EV LV Peuerlastynge: AV eternal.
- 6. I. ergo: EV LV therfor: P AV then; dicemus: EV LV AV shall say: P schulde seye; permanebimus: EV LV P schulen dwelle: AV shall continue; P ins. 3et stille; abundet: EV LV P be plenteuouse: AV may abound.
- 2. absit: EV ferr be it: LV P AV God forbid; enim: EV sothli: LV P for: AV om.; adhuc: EV LV zit: P zit stille: AV any longer; vivemus: EV LV AV shall live: P schulde dwelle; in illo: EV LV AV therein: P in sunne.
- 3. an: EV LV P whether: AV om.; ignoratis: EV vnknowen: LV P AV know not; quia: EV for: LV P AV that; quicumque: EV LV whiche euer we: P whuche of ous: AV so many of us as; baptizati sumus: EV ben baptysid, or cristened: LV P AV were baptized; in (twice): EV LV P in: AV into.
- 4. consepulti sumus: EV LV P ben togidere biried: AV are buried; enim: EV sothli: LV P for: AV therefore; per: EV LV AV by: P porow3; baptismum: EV cristendom: LV P AV baptism; quomodo: EV LV as: P ri3t as: AV like as; surrexit: EV roos: LV aroos: P aros up: AV was

raised up; mortuis: EV deede spiritis: LV deth: P deþ to lyf: AV the dead; per: EV LV AV by: P porow3; gloriam: EV LV AV glory: P blysse; P ins. his; ita: EV LV so: P rizt so: AV even so; et: EV and: LV P om.: AV also; novitate: EV LV AV newness: P newe mancre; vita: EV LV AV life: P lyfynge; ambulemus: EV LV P walke we: AV should walk.

- 5. enim: EV forsoth: LV AV for: P and; complantati: EV LV plauntid togidere: P beb yplaunted togeder: AV have been planted together; facti sumus: EV LV ben maad: P & imad: AV om.; similitudini: EV LV P to the licnesse: AV in the likeness; simul et: EV also and: LV AV also: P also togeder; LV ins. of the licnesse; P AV ins. in the likeness; resurrectionis: EV LV risyng azen: P rysyng azeyn from deb to lyf: AV resurrection. S., p. 97 3if we beod i-imped to be iliknesse of Godes deade, we schulen beon i-imped to be iliknesse of his ariste.
- 6. hoc: EV om.: LV P this thing: AV this; scientes: EV LV witynge: P AV knowing; simul: EV LV togidere: P om.: AV with him; destruatur: EV LV P be distruyed: AV might be destroyed; ultra non: EV LV no more: P heraftur..ne..no5t: AV henceforth..not; serviamus: EV LV P serue: AV should serve; peccato: EV LV P to synne: AV sir.
- 7. enim: EV sothli: LV P AV for; mortuus est: EV is deed to synne: LV AV is dead: P dyed; justi/icatus est: EV LV P is iustified: AV is freed.
- 8. autem: EV forsoth: LV P and: AV now; EV LV ins. togidere.
- 9 scientes: EV LV witinge: P AV knowing; quod: EV LV for: P AV that; resurgens: EV LV rysynge azen: P pat aros up: AV being raised; mortuis: EV deede spiritis: LV deth: P dep to lyf: AV the dead; jam: EV LV P now: AV om.; non: EV LV not: P ne..nozt: AV no more; illi: EV to him: LV on hym: P upon hym: AV over him; ultra non: EV LV AV no more: P ne..neuere herafter; dominabitur: EV schal lordschipe: LV P schal haue lordschipe: AV hath dominion.

- IO. quod: EV he that: LV P that: AV in that; enim: EV forsoth: LV P AV for; mortuus est (twice): EV is deed: LV was deed: P AV died; quod: EV he that: LV P that: AV in that; autem: EV sothli: LV P AV but.
- II. ita: EV LV P so: AV likewise; et: EV P and: LV AV om.; existimate: EV LV deme: P trowe: AV reckon; vos: EV zou: LV P AV yourselves; mortuos esse: EV for to be deed: LV AV to be dead: P that ze been dede; viventes: EV LV P lyuynge: AV alive; autem: EV forsoth: LV AV but: P&; in: EV LV P in: AV through. S., p. 22. . bet ich to be world beo dead and euer liuie to be.
- 12. P ins. & . . bere; regnet: EV LV P regne: AV let reign; mortali: EV LV P deedli: AV mortal; obediatis: EV LV obeische: P ben boxum: AV should obey; AV ins. it; concupiscentiis: EV LV P coueityngis: AV lusts; ejus: EV LV P his: AV thereof.
- 13. sed: EV but: LV AV om.: P &; neque: EV LV AV neither: P ne . . no5t; exhibeatis: EV LV P 5yue: AV yield; arma: EV LV P armuris: AV as instruments; iniquitatis: EV LV P wickidnesse: AV unrighteousness; exhibite: EV LV P 5yue: AV yield; mortuis: EV LV P of deed men: AV from the dead; viventes: EV lyuynge: LV thei that lyuen: P lyuynge men: AV those that are alive; arma: EV LV P armuris: AV as instruments; justitiæ: EV LV AV righteousness: P rigtfulnesse.
- 14. enim: EV forsothe: LV P AV for; vobis: EV to 50u: LV on 50u: P in 50u: AV over you; dominabitur: EV schal lordschipe: LV P schal haue lordschipe: AV shall have dominion; P ins. heraftur; non: EV LV AV not: P ne . . no5t; enim: EV sothli: LV P AV for.
- 15. ergo: EV LV therfor: P AV then; peccabimus: EV AV shall sin: LV P schulen do synne; quoniam: EV LV P for: AV because; absit: EV ferr be it: LV P AV God forbid.
- 16. P ins. wheher; nescitis: EV LV witen not: P ne knoweh nozt: AV know not; cui: EV LV AV to whom: P to hym pat; exhibetis: EV LV P zyuen: AV yield; vos:

EV LV 50u: P AV yourselves; P ins. to ben; ad obediendum: EV for to obeische: LV to obeie to: P to ben buxum to hym: AV to obey; ejus: EV LV of that thing: P AV his; cui: EV LV which: P AV whom; obeditis: EV LV han obeschid; P beb boxum: AV obey; sive.. sive: EV either.. othir: LV ether.. ether: P wheher.. oper: AV whether.. or; obeditionis: EV LV AV obedience: P boxumnesse; justitiam: EV LV AV righteousness: P rigtfulnesse.

17. gratias Deo: EV I do thankyngis to God: LV P Y thanke God: AV God be thanked; autem: EV sothli: LV AV but: P &; fuistis: EV LV AV were: P habbep yben; autem: EV forsoth: LV AV but: P but nowbe; ex: EV LV P of: AV from; in: EV LV P into: AV om.; doctrinæ: EV LV P techyng: AV doctrine; in quam: EV LV in which: P pat: AV which; traditi estis: EV LV 5e ben bitakun: P 3e bep now ytake to: AV was delivered you.

18. liberati: EV LV delyuered: P fre: AV being made free; autem: EV forsoth: LV P and: AV then; a: EV LV AV from: P of; P ins. &; facti estis: EV LV P ben maad: AV became; justitiæ: EV LV AV righteousness: P rigtfulnesse.

19. humanum: EV mannis thing: LV that thing that is of man: P bing bat parteyneb to man: AV after the manner of men; propter: EV LV P for: AV because of; infirmitatem: EV infirmite, or vnstabilnesse: LV vnstidefastnesse: P AV infirmity; sicut: EV LV AV as: P rist as; enim: EV sothli: LV but: P AV for; exhibuistis: EV LV P han zouun: AV have yielded; servire: EV P for to serue: LV to serue: AV servants; iniquitati: EV wickidnesse: LV P to wickidnesse: AV to iniquity; ad: EV to: LV P into: AV unto; iniquitatem: EV LV wickidnesse: P sunne: AV iniquity; ita: EV LV P so: AV even so; exhibete: AV LV P zyue: AV yield; servire: EV P for to serue: LV to serue: AV servants; justitiæ: EV LV AV riztwisnesse: P riztfulnesse. S., p. 37 Alse ge hauen giwer lichame don to hersumiende fule lustes and unriht, alse doð giwer lichame heðenforð to hersumiende clennesse, and rihtwisnesse, and holinesse.

- 20. enim: EV forsothe: LV P AV for; justitiæ: EV of riztwisnesse: LV P of riztfulnesse: AV from righteousness.
- 21. ergo: EV LV therfor: P AV om.; illis: EV LV AV those things: P pilke pinges; in quibus: EV LV in which: P in pe whuche pinges: AV whereof; erubescitis: EV LV schamen: P AV are ashamed; nam: EV now therfore: LV P AV for; illorum: EV LV P hem: AV those things.
- 22. vero: EV forsoth: LV P AV but; liberati: EV LV delyuered: P fre: AV being made free; a: EV LV AV from: P of; autem: EV sotheli: LV P AV and; facti: EV LV maad: P beb ymaad: AV become; in: EV LV into: P om.: AV unto; vero: EV forsoth: LV P AV and; P ins. berof.
- 23. stipendia: EV hyris: LV AV wages: P mede; LV P AV ins. is (twice); enim: EV treuli: LV P AV for; gratia: EV LV P grace: AV gift; æterna: EV LV P euerlastynge: AV eternal; in: EV LV P in: AV through.
- 7. I. an: EV LV P whether: AV om.; ignoratis: EV vnknowen: LV AV know not: P ne knowep nozt; scientibus: EV men witinge: LV men that knowen: P pilke pat knowep: AV them that know; enim: EV forsoth: LV P AV for; quia: EV LV P for: AV how that; in: EV LV in: P on: AV over; homine: EV LV AV man: P hym; dominatur: EV LV P hath lordschipe: AV hath dominion; quanto tempore: EV hou longe tyme: LV as long tyme as: P AV as long as; vivit: EV LV it lyueth: P a man lyfep: AV he liveth.
- 2. nam: EV forwhi: LV P AV for; quæ: EV LV that .. that: P pat: AV which; sub viro est: EV LV is vndur an hosebonde: P is vnder here housbonde: AV hath an husband; vivente viro: EV lyuynge the hosebonde: LV while the hosebonde lyueth: P whyles pat hure housbonde lyfep: AV to her husband so long as he liveth; legi: EV LV P to the lawe: AV by the law; autem: EV sothli: LV P AV but; mortuus fuerit: EV P AV be dead: LV is deed; soluta est: EV is delyuered, or vnbounden: LV P is delyuered: AV is loosed; viri: EV the man: LV the hosebonde: P AV her husband.

- 3. igitur: EV LV therfor: P panne: AV so then; vivente viro: EV lyuynge the man: LV while the hosebonde lyueth: P AV while her husband liveth; vocabitur: EV LV P schal be clepid: AV shall be called; adultera: EV LV auoutresse: P spousebrekere: AV adulteress; fuerit: EV schal be: LV P be: AV be married; cum: EV LV P with: AV to; autem: EV forsothe: LV P AV but; mortuus fuerit: EV P AV be dead: LV is deed; liberata est: EV LV P is delyuered: AV is free; viri: EV the man: LV the hosebonde: P hure housbonde: AV that; ut: EV LV P that: AV so that; non: EV LV not: P ne.. no5t: AV no; sit: EV LV be: P be ycleped: AV is; adultera: EV LV auoutresse: P spousebrekere: AV adulteress; si: EV LV if: P AV though; fuerit: EV schal be: LV P be: AV be married; cum: EV LV P with: AV to.
- 4. itaque: EV treuli: LV P and so: AV wherefore; et: EV and: LV P om.: AV also; mortificati estis: EV LV P ben maad deed: AV are become dead; per: EV thorwz: LV P AV by; sitis: EV LV P ben: AV should be married; alterius: EV anotheris: LV P of another: AV to another; qui: EV LV P that: AV even to him who; mortuis: EV deede spiritis: LV deth: P dep to lyfe: AV the dead; resurrexit: EV LV roos azen: P ros up: AV is raised; fructificemus: EV we bere fruit: LV ze bere fruyt: P ze schulden make fruyt: AV we should bring forth fruit.
- 5. enim: EV forsoth: LV P AV for; passiones: EV LV P passiouns: AV motions; quæ: EV LV P that: AV which; per: EV LV AV by: P poroz; operabantur: EV LV P wrouzten: AV did work; ut fructificarent: EV that thei schulden bere fruyt: LV to bere fruyt: P pat we schulden make oure fruyt: AV to bring forth fruit.
- 6. autem: EV forsothe: LV P AV but; soluti sumus: EV LV P ben vnbounden: AV are delivered; mortis: EV LV P deth: AV that being dead; in qua: EV LV in which: P ir whom: AV wherein; ita: EV LV P so: AV om.; serviamus: EV LV P seruen: AV should serve.
- 7. ergo: EV LV therfor: P AV then; absit: EV fer be it: LV P AV God forbid; sed: EV LV P but: AV nay;

- non: EV LV AV not: P no; cognovi: EV LV P knewe: AV had known; nisi: EV no but: LV P AV but; per: EV LV AV by: P poroz; nam: EV forwhi: LV P AV for; concupiscentiam: EV LV coueitynge: P coueytyse: AV lust; EV ins. for to be synne; LV ins. that . . was synne; nesciebam: EV LV wiste not: P knew nozt: AV had not known; nisi: EV no but: LV but for: P bote for as muche as: AV except; diceret: EV LV P seide: AV had said; non: EV LV AV not: P ne . . not.
- 8. autem: EV forsothe: LV and: P & so: AV but; accepta: EV takun: LV thoru5.. takun: P in takynge: AV taking; mandatum: EV LV maundement: P AV commandment; P ins. of be lawe; operatum est: EV LV P hath wrou5t: AV wrought; omnem: EV LV al: P eferiche: AV all manner of; concupiscentiam: EV coueityng, or coueityse: LV P coueytise: AV concupiscence; enim: EV sothli: LV P AV for.
- 9. autem: EV forsothe: LV P and: AV for; vivebam: EV LV P lyuede: AV was alive; aliquando: EV LV P sumtyme: AV once; cum: EV LV AV when: P whanne pat; venisset: EV hadde comen: LV P was comun: AV came; revixit: EV LV P lyuede a3en: AV revived.
- 10. autem: EV sothli: LV P but: AV and; mortuus sum: EV am deed: LV P was deed: AV died; et: EV LV AV and: P & so; inventum est mihi: EV is founden to me: LV was foundun to me: P om.: AV I found; quod: EV LV P that: AV which; erat: EV LV was: P was yfounde: AV was ordeyned; hoc: EV this thing: LV this: P it: AV om.; esse: EV for to be: LV AV to be: P was.
- 11. nam: EV forwhi: LV P AV for; accepta: EV
 takun: LV thorouz . . takun: P in takynge: AV taking;
 per: EV LV AV by: P porowz; seduxit: EV LV AV deceived: P bygyled; per illud: EV AV by it: LV bi that:
 P poroz it.
- 12. itaque: EV P and so: LV therfor: AV wherefore; quidem: EV sotheli: LV AV om.: P zit; LV P AV ins. is; LV ins. is; justum: EV LV AV just: P riztful.
 - 13. P ins. what panne; quod: EV that that: LV P

that thing that: AV that which; est: EV LV AV is: P was; factum est: EV LV is maad: P AV was made; absit: EV fer be it: LV P AV God forbid; appareat: EV appere, or be knowen: LV P seme: AV might appear; per: EV LV P thorou5: AV by; bonum: EV LV good thing: P bat bing bat was good: AV that which is good; operatum est: EV LV P wrou3t: AV working; mihi: EV LV P to me: AV in me; fiat peccans peccatum: EV ther be maad synne synnynge: LV me synne: P sunne be ymade sunge: AV sin might become sinful; supra modum: EV ouer manere, or mesure: LV ouer maner: P aboue maner: AV exceeding; per: EV AV by: LV P thorou5.

- 14. scimus: EV LV witen: P AV know; enim: EV sothli: LV P and: AV for; quia: EV for: LV P AV that; spiritualis: EV spiritual, or goostli: LV P AV spiritual; autem: EV forsoth: LV AV but: P &; carnalis: EV LV P fleischli: AV carnal: P om. am, ins. &.
- vhich; enim: EV sothli: LV P AV for; operor: EV LV P worche: AV do; non (twice): EV LV AV not: P ne..no3t; intelligo: EV LV P vndurstonde: AV allow; enim: EV sothly: LV P AV for; quod: EV LV P that: AV what; volo: EV LV wole: P haue wille to: AV would; bonum: EV LV good thing: P pat ping pat is good &: AV om.; hoc: EV LV av hate: P haue yhated; malum: EV LV thilke yuel thing: P pat ping pat is yfel &: AV om.; illud: EV LV om.: P AV that.
- 16. autem: EV forsoth: LV P and: AV then; quod: EV LV P that: AV which; nolo: EV LV wole not: P wole nost do: AV would not; illud: EV LV P that thing: AV that; consentio: EV LV AV consent: P assente; quoniam: EV for: LV P AV that.
- 17. autem: EV sothely: LV P but: AV then; AV ins. it is; jam non: EV LV not now: P ne . . no5t: AV no more; operor: EV LV P worche: AV that do; illud: EV om.: LV P AV it; EV ins. that.
- 18. scio: EV LV wot: P wot wel: AV know; enim: EV sothli: LV but and: P AV for; quia: EV for: LV P AV

that; non: EV LV AV no: P no3t; P ins. it; hoc est: EV LV AV that is: P pat is to seye; bonum: EV LV good: P pat ping pat is good: AV good thing; nam: EV forwhi: LV AV for: P & so; velle: EV LV P wille: AV to will; adjacet: EV LV lieth: P fallep: AV is present; mihi: EV LV P to me: AV with me; perficere: EV for to performe: LV P AV to perform; autem: EV trewli: LV P AV but; AV ins. how; bonum: EV LV good thing: P pat ping pat is good: AV that which is good; non: EV LV AV not: P ne . . no3t. S., p. 97 No god in us nis of us.

- 19. non: EV LV AV not: P ne . . nozt; enim: EV forsothe: LV P AV for; volo: EV LV wole: P AV would; bonum: EV LV thilke good thing: P pat good: AV the good; quod: EV LV P that: AV which; nolo: EV LV wole not: P nolde nozt: AV would not; malum: EV LV thilke yuel thing: P pat efel: AV the evil; hoc: EV LV om.: P AV that.
- 20. autem: EV sothli: LV P and: AV now; quod: EV LV P that: AV om.; nolo: EV LV wole not: P nole nozt: AV would not; illud: EV P that thing: LV that yuel thing: AV that; jam non: EV LV not: P ne..nozt: AV no more; AV ins. that; operor: EV LV P worche: AV do; illud: EV LV AV it: P pat.
- 21. igitur: EV LV therfor: P & perfore: AV then; volenti mihi: EV LV to me willynge: P to me pat wol: AV when I would; facere: EV for to do: LV to do: P AV do; bonum: EV LV good thing: P AV good; quoniam: EV LV P for: AV that; mihi: EV LV P to me: AV with me; malum: EV LV yuel thing: P AV evil; adjacet: EV lieth to: LV lieth: P fallep: AV is present; EV ins. therfore the lawe is good to me willinge.
- 22. condelector: EV LV delite togidere: P haue delyt: AV delight; enim: EV forsoth: LV AV for: P &; legi: EV LV P to the lawe: AV in the law; Dei: EV LV AV God: P good; secundum: EV vp: LV P AV after; interiorem: EV LV ynnere: P myn inward: AV inward.
- 23. autem: EV sothly: LV P AV but; repugnantem: EV LV azenfiztynge: P bat azeynstondep: AV warring against; legi: EV to the lawe: LV P AV the lawe; mentis:

EV LV soule: P þoɔt: AV mind; captivantem: EV LV makyng caitif: P makeþ ytake: AV bringing into captivity; in: EV LV P in: AV to; quæ: EV LV P that: AV which. C. I. 44. . ðæt hē gesāwe öðerne gewunan ond öðerne willan on his limum, ond sē wære feohtende wið ðæm willan his mödes, ond hine gehæftne lædde on synne gewunan; C. I. 73 Ic gesēo öðere æ in mīnum leomum wiðfeohtende þære æ mīnes moodes, ond gehæftende mec is lædende in synne æ, sēo is in mīnum leomum.

- 24. infelix: EV wooful: LV P vnceli: AV wretched; LV ins. am; P ins. þat am; AV ins. O . . that am.; mortis: EV LV synne: P AV death.
- 25. EV ins. forsothe; gratia: EV LV P grace: AV I thank; per: EV LV bi: P AV through; igitur: EV LV therfor: P & perfore: AV so then; mente: EV by resoun of the soule: LV bi the soule: P in my pount: AV with the mind; legi: EV LV P to the law: AV the law; carne: EV LV bi fleisch: P in my flesche: AV with the flesh; legi: EV LV P to law: AV law.
- 8. 1. nihil: EV LV P no thing: AV no; damnationis: EV LV P of dampnacion: AV condemnation; iis: EV LV AV them: P bese; qui: EV LV P that: AV which; qui: EV LV which: P bat: AV who; ambulant: EV LV wandren: P AV walk; AV ins. but after the Spirit.
- 2. lex: EV om.: LV P AV law; enim: EV forsoth: LV P AV for; spiritus: EV spirit: LV P AV of the spirit; liberavit: EV LV P hath delyuered: AV hath made me free.
- 3. nam: EV forwhi: LV P AV for; quod: EV LV P that that: AV what; impossibile erat legi: EV LV P was vnpossible to the lawe: AV the law could not do; quo: EV LV what thing: P be whuche bing: AV that; infirmabatur: EV it was syk, or freel: LV it was syk: P man was ymaad sek: AV it was weak; per: EV LV bi: P AV through; suum: EV LV P his: AV his own; mittens: EV AV sending: LV sente: P sende; in: EV LV into: P AV in; peccati: EV LV P of synne: AV sinful; et: EV om.: LV P AV and; de:

- EV LV P of: AV for; damnavit: EV LV P dampnede: AV condemned.
- 4. justificatio: EV LV P iustefiyng: AV righteousness; impleretur: EV LV P were fulfillid: AV might be fulfilled; qui: EV LV P that: AV who; ambulamus: EV wandren: LV goen: P AV walk.
- 5. enim: EV forsoth: LV P AV for; quæ: EV LV tho thingis that: P bilke binges bat: AV the things; sunt: EV LV ben: P beb: AV om.; sapiunt: EV LV saueren: P bilke safereb: AV do mind; quæ: EV LV tho thingis that: P bilke binges bat: AV the things; sunt: EV LV ben: P beb: AV om.; sentiunt: EV LV feelen: P bilke feleb: AV om.
- 6. nam: EV forwhi: LV P AV for; prudentia carnis: EV LV prudence of fleisch: P wisdom of flesch: AV to be carnally minded; prudentia spiritus: EV LV prudence of spirit: P wisdom of spiryt: AV to be spiritually minded; LV P AV ins. is.
- 7. quoniam: EV LV P for: AV because; sapientia carnis: EV LV P wisdom of fleisch: AV carnal mind; inimica: EV LV P enemye: AV enmity; Deo: EV LV P to God: AV against God; legi: EV LV AV to law: P lawe; enim: EV forsoth: LV P AV for; non: EV LV AV not: P ne..no3t; nec: EV LV AV neither: P ne..not; enim: EV sothly: LV for: P om.: AV indeed; potest: EV LV may: P may ben soget: AV can be.
- 8. autem: EV forsoth: LV P and: AV so then; Deo: EV LV to God: P AV God; non: EV LV AV not: P ne.. not; possunt: EV LV moun: P pilke mowe: AV can.
- 9. autem: EV sothli: LV ÅV but: P &; non: EV LV AV not: P ne . . nozt; tamen: EV LV netheless: P þat: AV so be that; si quis: EV LV if ony: P who þat: AV if any man; autem: EV forsoth: LV but: P &: AV now; hic: EV LV this: P AV he; non: EV LV not: P ne . . nozt: AV none; ejus: EV LV his: P of hym: AV of his. C. 1. 240 Witodlice, sē de Crīstes Gāst on him næfd, nis sē his.
- 10. autem: EV forsoth: LV for: P AV and; P ins. that; est: EV LV P is: AV be; quidem: EV sothli: LV AV om.: P panne; propter: EV LV P for: AV because of; vivit:

- EV LV P lyueth: AV is life; propter: EV LV P for: AV because of; justificationem: EV LV iustefiyng: P iustificacioun: AV righteousness.
- II. quod: EV for: LV P and: AV but; suscitavit: EV LV reiside: P arered: AV raised up; mortuis: EV deede spiritis: LV deth: P dep to lyfe: AV the dead; suscitavit: EV LV reiside: P arered: AV raised up; mortuis: EV deede spiritis: LV deth: P dep to lyfe: AV the dead; et: EV and: LV AV also: P om.; mortalia: EV LV P deedli: AV mortal; propter: EV LV P for: AV by; inhabitantem: EV dwellinge: LV P AV that dwelleth; ejus: EV LV of hym: P AV his.
- 12. P ins. &; ut vivamus: EV LV P that we lyuen: AV to live.
- r3. enim: EV forsoth: LV P AV for; vixeritis: EV schulen lyue: LV P AV live; autem: EV forsoth: LV P AV but; spiritu: EV LV bi the spirit: P AV through the spirit; facta: EV LV AV deeds: P werkes; carnis: EV LV P fleisch: AV body; mortificaveritis: EV schulen sle: LV P sleen: AV do mortify.
- 14. quicumque: EV LV P whoeuere: AV as many as; cnim: EV sothli: LV P AV for; spiritu: EV LV AV by the spirit: P porow3 pe spiryt; aguntur: EV LV AV are led: P bep ymaad; ii: EV LV thes: P AV they; filii: EV LV AV sons: P chyldren; Dei: EV LV AV of God: P Godes.
- 15. non: EV LV AV not: P ne . . noɔt; enim: EV forsothe: LV P AV for; accepistis: EV LV han take: P hafeb vnderfongen: AV have received; servitutis: EV LV seruage: P praldom: AV bondage; iterum: EV LV P eftsoone: AV again; in: EV LV P in: AV to; timore: EV LV P drede: AV fear; accepistis: EV LV han taken: P haueb vnderfongen: AV have received; adoptionis: EV LV AV adoption: P bygetynge; filiorum: EV of sones, that is, to be sones of God by grace: LV of sones: P of children: AV om.; in quo: EV P in which spirit: LV in which: AV whereby; Abba (Pater): EV LV AV Abba, father: P to God our Fadur. C. I. 44 Ne underfēngon gē nō done gāst æt dæm fulluhte tō dēowianne for ege, ac gē hiene underfēngon tō dæm dæt

- gē Gode geāgnudu bearn bēon scylen, forðy wē clipiað tō Gode, ond cweðað: Fæder, Fæder; C. 2. 101 Gē onfēngon bearna gewiscinge gāst, on þæm wē clypiað: Abba, þæt is Fæder.
- r6. ipse: EV LV ilke: P pat: AV itself; enim: EV forsoth: LV and: P for: AV om.; testimonium: EV LV witnessyng: P AV witness; reddet: EV LV zeldith: P zefep: AV beareth; spiritui: EV LV P to spirit: AV with spirit; tilii: EV LV sones: P AV children; Dei: EV LV AV of God: P Godes.
- 17. autem: EV forsoth: LV om.: P AV and; P ins. we beb; filii: EV LV sones: P AV children; et: EV LV P and: AV then; quidem: EV sothli: LV and: P AV om.; P ins. we beb; coheredes: EV euene eyris: LV eiris togidere: P eyres: AV joint heirs; autem: EV trewli: LV P AV and; tamen: EV LV netheles: P it is so bat: AV so be that; compatimur: EV LV suffren togidere: AV suffer with him; et: EV and: LV AV also: P om.; conglorificemur: EV LV P ben glorified togidere: AV may be glorified together.
- 18. existimo: EV LV deme: P trowe: AV reckon; enim: EV trewli: LV P and: AV for; non: EV LV AV not: P ne . . noɔt; condignæ: EV euene worthi: LV P AV worthy; passiones: EV LV passiouns: P AV sufferings; hujus: EV LV P this: AV this present; ad: EV LV P to: AV to be compared with; futuram: EV LV to comynge: P heraftur: AV om.; gloriam: EV LV AV glory: P blisse; quæ: EV LV P that: AV which; revelabitur: EV LV P schal be schewid: AV shall be revealed. C. 1. 240 Ne sind nā tō wiðmetenne ðā þrōwunga þyssere tīde ðām tōweardan wuldre þe bið on ūs geswutelod; C. 2. 124 Ic wēne sōðlice þæt ne synd nā emlice þissere tīde þrōwunge þām tōweardum wuldre þe bið geswutelod on ūs sylfum.
- 19. nam: EV forwhi: LV P AV for; expectatio: EV LV P abidyng: AV earnest expectation; creatura: EV creature, that is, man: LV P AV creature; revelationem: EV LV P schewyng: AV manifestation; filiorum: EV LV AV sons: P children; Dei: EV LV AV of God: P Goddis; expectat: EV LV P abidith: AV waiteth for.

- 20. enim: EV sothli: LV but: P AV for; P ins. eferich; subjecta est: EV LV P is suget: AV was made subject; volens: EV LV willynge: P wilfillyche: AV willingly; propter: EV LV P for: AV by reason of; qui: EV LV P that: AV who; subject: EV sugetide, or made suget: LV mad suget: P hap ymaad soget: AV hath subjected; eam: EV LV it: P hure: AV the same.
- 21. quia: EV LV P for: AV because; et: EV and: LV P om.: AV also; ipsa: EV LV ilke: P pat: AV itself; servitute: EV LV seruage: P praldom: AV bondage; libertatem: EV LV AV liberty: P fredom; gloriæ: EV LV glory: P blisse: AV glorious; filiorum: EV LV sones: P AV children; Dei: EV LV AV of God: P Godes.
- 22. scimus: EV LV witen: P AV know; enim: EV sothli: LV P and: AV for; omnis: EV LV ech: P eferich: AV whole; creatura: EV LV P creature: AV creation; ingemiscit: EV insorwith: LV sorewith: P makep waymentacyoun: AV groaneth; parturit: EV childith, or worchith with angwis: LV trauelith with peyne: P om.: AV travaileth in pain; usque: EV LV til: P zit: AV until; adhuc: EV LV zit: P nowbe: AV now.
- 23. autem: EV forsoth: LV AV and: P om.; illa: EV LV it: P heo: AV they; et: EV and: LV P AV also; nos ipsi: EV LV we silf: P we: AV ourselves; habentes: EV hauynge: LV that han: P bat habbeb: AV which have; et: EV LV and: P om.: AV even; ipsi: EV LV we vssilf: P we: AV we ourselves; nos: EV LV vs: P ousself: AV ourselves; geminus: EV LV sorewen: P makeb waymentacioun: AV groan; adoptionem: EV LV AV adoption: P bygetynge; filiorum Dei: EV LV Goddis sonys: P Godes children: AV om.; EV ins. that is, with greet mornynge desyren the staat of Goddis sones bi grace; expectantes: EV LV P abidynge: AV waiting for: P ins. &; AV ins. to wit; redemptionem: EV LV agenbiyng: P for buggynge: AV redemption.
- 24. spe: EV LV AV by hope: P porow hope; enim: EV sothli: LV but: P &: AV for; $salvi \ facti \ sumus: EV LV$ ben maad saaf: P AV are saved; autem: EV forsoth: LV P for: AV but; non: EV LV AV not: P ne . . non; nam: EV

- forwhi: LV P AV for; quod: EV LV P that thing that: AV what; quis: EV P AV a man: LV who; quid: EV what: LV P om.: AV why; sperat: EV LV P hopith: AV doth hope for; P ins. ne.. no5t.
- 25. autem: EV forsoth: LV P and: AV but; quod: EV LV that thing that: P bing bat: AV that; speramus: EV LV P hopen: AV hope for; per: EV LV bi: P boro5: AV with; expectamus: EV LV P abiden: AV do wait for; P ins. bat byng; AV ins. then . . it.
- 26. similiter autem et: EV LV P and also: AV likewise also; infirmitatem: EV infirmyte, or vnstedefastnesse: LV P infirmyte: AV infirmities; nam: EV forwhi: LV P AV for; quid oremus: EV LV what we schulen preie: P preyen: AV what we should pray for; oportet: EV LV P it bihoueth: AV we ought; nescimus: EV LV witen not: P ne konepnozt: AV know not; ipse: EV LV ilke: P om.: AV itself; postulat: EV LV axith: P preyep: AV maketh intercession; gemitibus: EV LV with sorewyngis: P poroz sykynges: AV with groanings; inenarrabilibus: EV LV that moun not be teld out: P pat mowe nozt ben ytold: AV which cannot be uttered.
- 27. autem: EV forsothe: LV for: P AV and; scrutatur: EV LV sekith: P AV searcheth; scit: EV LV woot: P AV knoweth; desideret: EV LV P desirith: AV is the mind of; quia: EV LV for: P that: AV because; secundum Deum: EV aftir God, that is, at Goddis wille: LV bi God: P poroz God: AV according to the will of God; postulat: EV LV axith: P preyep: AV maketh intercession; sanctis: EV LV hooli men: P AV saints.
- 28. scimus: EV LV witen: P AV know; autem: EV forsoth: LV P AV and; quoniam: EV for: LV P AV that; diligentibus: EV men louynge: LV men that louen: P pilke pat lofep: AV them that love; in: EV LV P into: AV for; bonum: EV good thing: LV P AV good; iis: EV LV AV them: P pilke; qui: EV LV P that: AV who; secundum: EV LV P aftir: AV according to; AV ins. his; vocati sunt: EV LV P ben clepid: AV are the called; sancti: EV LV seyntis: P holy men: AV om.

- 29. nam: EV forwhy: LV P AV for; EV ins. and; quos: EV AV whom: LV thilke that: P pilke; præscivit: EV wiste bifore: LV P knewe bifor: AV did foreknow; et: EV P and: LV om.: AV also; prædestinavit: EV ordeyned by grace: LV bifor ordenede bi grace: P ordeyned byfore: AV did predestinate; conformes fieri: EV for to be maad lychi: LV to be maad lijk: P AV to be conformed; imaginis: EV of the ymage: LV P AV to the image; sit: EV LV P be: AV might be; primogenitus: EV LV first bigetun: P furste bygete sone: AV first born; in: EV P in: LV AV among.
- 30. quos: EV AV whom: LV P thilke that; autem: EV sothely: LV P and: AV moreover; prædestinavit: EV LV bifore ordeyned to blis: P ordeyned byfore: AV did predestinate; hos: EV LV AV them: P bilke; et: EV and: LV Pom.: AV also; vocavit: EV LV clepide: P hab yeleped: AV called; quos: EV AV whom: LV whiche: P bilke bat; vocavit: EV LV P clepide: AV called; hos: EV LV AV them: P bilke; et: EV and: LV P om.: AV also; justificavit: EV LV AV justified: P hap yiustyfyed; quos: EV AV whom: LV whiche: P bilke; et: EV sothli: LV P AV and; justificavit: EV LV AV justified: P yiustifyed; illos: EV LV AV them: P bilke; et: EV LV and: P om.: AV also; glorificavit: EV LV AV glorified: P hab ymagnyfyed. C. 1. 240 Đã đe hệ forestihte, bã hệ ệac clypode him tō; and đa đe hē him tō clypode, ðā hē gerihtwisode: and þā þe hē gerihtwisode, ba he gemærsode.
- 31. ergo: EV therfore: LV P AV then; dicemus: EV LV AV shall say: P schulde seye; ad hæc: EV LV AV to these things: P om.; pro: EV LV AV for: P wip; LV ins. is; P ins. is . . is: AV ins. be . . can be.
- 32. qui: EV LV the which: P he: AV he that; etiam: EV LV also: P and: AV om.; tradidit: EV LV bitook: P zef: AV delivered up; non: EV LV AV not: P ne.. nozt; etiam: EV LV AV also: P &; nobis: EV LV to vs: P AV us; donabit: EV LV zaf: P hap yzeuen: AV shall freely give. C. 1.240 God Fæder ne sparode his agenum Bearne, ac for us eallum hine to deade sealde; S., p. 22 God ne sparede na his azene berne, ac zef hine to cwale for us alle.

- 33. P ins. &; accusabit: EV LV P schal accuse: AV shall lay anything to the charge of; adversus: EV LV P azens: AV om.; electos: EV chosene sones: LV chosun men: P hem pat bep ychosen: AV elect; Dei: EV LV P of God: AV God's; LV AV ins. it is.
- 34. qui: EV LV it that: P AV he that; condemnet: EV LV AV condemneth: P schal deme; LV AV ins. it is; mortuus est: EV is deed: LV was deed: P AV died; immo: EV LV yea: P om.: AV yea rather; qui: EV LV the which: P om.: AV that; et: EV and: LV AV om.: P & also; resurrexit: EV LV roos agen: P ros from dep to lyfe: AV is risen again; qui: EV LV the which: P &: AV who; ad: EV LV P on: AV even at; dexteram: EV LV rizt half: P riztsyde: AV right hand; qui: EV LV the which: P &: AV who; etiam: EV LV and: P AV also; interpellat: EV LV P preieth: AV maketh intercession.
- 35. ergo: EV therfore: LV P then: AV om.; separabit: EV LV P schal departe; charitate: EV LV P charite: AV love; Christi: EV God: LV P AV Christ; angustia: EV LV P anguysch: AV distress; fames: EV LV P hunger: AV famine; nuditas: EV LV AV nakedness: P nakedschep; an (six times): EV LV AV or: Poper. S., p. 22, 225. See v. 39.
- 36. quia: EV LV for: P AV om.; propter te: EV LV P for thee: AV for thy sake; mortificamur: EV LV P ben slayn: AV are killed; tota die: EV LV P al dai: AV all the day long; P ins. &; æstimati sumus: EV LV ben gessid: P me wenep: AV are accounted; sicut: EV LV AV as: P pat we ben; occisionis: EV to slauztir: LV of slauztir: P of sleynge: AV for the slaughter.
- 37. sed: EV LV P but: AV nay; superamus: EV LV P ouercomen: AV are more than conquerors; propter: EV LV P for: AV through. C. 2.101 Wē oferswīðredon on bysum eallum, þurh þone þe ūs lufode.
- 38. certus: EV LV P certeyn: AV persuaded; enim: sothli: LV but: P &: AV for; quia: EV for: LV P AV that; principatus: EV pryncipatis: LV principatus: P AV principalities; virtutes: EV virtutes: LV P vertues: AV powers;

- EV ins. potestatis; instantia: EV LV present thingis: P pinges pat bep nowpe: AV things present; futura: EV LV thingis to comynge: P pinges pat schullep ben heraftur: AV things to come; fortitudo: EV LV P strengthe: AV om.; neque (seven times): EV LV nethir: P ne: AV nor. S., p. 22, 225. See v. 39.
- 39. neque (three times): EV LV nethir: P ne: AV nor; altitudo: EV LV AV height: P hyzenesse; profundum: EV LV P depnesse: AV depth; alia: EV othir: LV P noon othir: AV any other; poterit: EV schal may: LV P may: AV shall be able; separare: EV LV P departe: AV to separate; charitate: EV LV P charite: AV love; qua: EV LV P that: AV which. S., p. 22 Hwet mei tweamen us from Godd?..(Ih) am siker.. (pat ne schal lif ne deð, ne wa, ne wanne) nowðer (to dealen us aut his luue); S., p. 225 Huo ssal ous to-dele uram Cristes loue? Tribulacion, oper zorze, and opre? Zykere byeþ, uor noþer dyeþ, ne lyf, and oþre.
- 9. I. testimonium: EV LV witnessyng: AV witness; mihi: EV LV to me: AV me; perhibente: EV AV bearing: LV berith; LV ins. for; AV ins. also.
- 2. quoniam: EV LV for: AV that; mihi est: EV LV is to me: AV I have; cordi: EV LV to herte: AV in heart.
- 3. optabam: EV LV desiride: AV could wish; enim: EV forsothe: LV AV for; anathema esse: EV for to be cursid, or departid: LV to be departid: AV that.. were accursed; qui sunt: EV LV that ben: AV om.; cognati: EV LV cosyns: AV kinsmen; secundum: EV LV aftir: AV according to.
- 4. qui: EV LV that: AV who; Israelitæ: EV Israelytis, or of Israel: LV men of Israel: AV Israelites; quorum: EV LV whos: AV to whom; est: EV LV is: AV pertaineth; filiorum: EV LV sones: AV om.; testamentum: EV LV testament: AV covenants; AV ins. of God; promissa: EV LV biheestis: AV promises.
- 5. quibus: EV AV whom: LV which; est: EV om.: LV is: AV came; secundum: EV LV aftir: AV as concerning; qui: EV LV that: AV who; super: EV LV aboue: AV over; omnia: EV LV alle thingis: AV all; in sæcula: EV LV in-

to worldis: AV for ever. S., p. 97 Ure Louerd pet is eadi ouer alle.

- 6. autem: EV sothli: LV but: AV om.; quod: EV LV that: AV as though; exciderit: EV hath falle doun, or failide vnfulfillid: LV hath falle doun: AV hath taken none effect; enim: EV sothli: LV AV for; qui: EV LV that: AV which; ii: EV LV these: AV they; Israelitæ: EV Israelitis, or sones of Jacob: LV Israelitis: AV Israel.
- 7. qui: EV LV that: AV because they; filii: EV LV sonys: AV children; vocabitur: EV LV schal be clepid: AV shall be called; tibi: EV LV to thee: AV thy.
- 8 id est: EV LV that is to seye: AV that is; qui: EV LV that: AV they which; filii: EV LV sones: AV children; hi: EV LV thei: AV these; filii: EV LV sones: AV children; qui: EV LV thei that ben: AV om.; filii: EV LV sones: AV children; sunt: EV LV ben: AV om.; promissionis: EV LV biheeste: AV promise; astimantur: EV LV ben demed: AV are counted; in: EV LV in: AV for; EV ins. of biheeste.
- 9. promissionis: EV LV biheest: AV promise; enim: EV sothli: LV forwhi: AV for; secundum: EV vp: LV aftir: AV at; veniam: EV LV schal come: AV will come; erit Saræ: EV LV schal be to Sare: AV Sarah shall have.
- To. autem: EV forsoth: LV AV and; illa: EV LV sche: AV this; et: EV and: LV AV also; ex uno concubitu habens: EV of o liggynge-by hauynge: LV hadde of o liggyng-bi: AV when . . had conceived by one; EV LV ins. twey sones; AV ins. even; Isaac: EV LV of Isaac: AV by Isaac.
- borun: AV the children being born; enim: EV sothli: LV and: AV for; aut...aut: EV ether..or: LV nether.. ether: AV neither.. or; aliquid boni: EV LV ony thing of good: AV any good; egissent: EV LV hadden don: AV having done; sccundum: EV vp: LV bi: AV according to; maneret: EV LV schulde dwelle: AV might stand.
- 12. vocante: EV LV God clepynge: AV him that calleth; dictum est: EV is seid: LV AV was said; ei: EV LV to hym: AV unto her; quia: EV for: LV that: AV om.;

- major: EV LV the more: AV the elder; serviet: EV AV shall serve: LV schulde serue; minori: EV to the lasse: LV the lesse: AV the younger.
- 13. dilexi: EV LV louede: AV have loved; autem: EV forsothe: LV AV but; odio habui: EV hadde in hate: LV hatide: AV have hated. C. 1.240 God lufode Iacob, and hatode Esau.
- 14. ergo: EV LV therfor: AV then; numquid: EV LV whether: AV om.; EV LV ins. be; AV ins. is there; iniquitas: EV LV wickidnesse: AV unrighteousness; apud: EV LV anentis: AV with; absit: EV fer be it: LV AV God forbid.
- 15. enim: EV forsoth: LV AV for; miscrebor: EV LV schal haue merci: AV will have mercy; cujus: EV to whom: LV AV on whom; miscreor: EV schal haue mercy: LV haue merci: AV will have mercy; miscricordiam: EV LV merci: AV compassion; præstabo: EV LV schal 5yue: AV will have; cujus: EV to whom: LV AV on whom; miscrebor: EV LV schal haue merci: AV will have compassion.
- 16. igitur: EV LV therfor: AV so then; volentis: EV LV man willynge: AV him that willeth; neque: EV LV nethir: AV nor; currentis: EV LV rennynge: AV him that runneth; miserentis: EV LV hauyng mercy: AV that sheweth mercy.
- 17. enim: EV forsothe: LV and: AV for; quia: EV LV for: AV even; in: EV into: LV to: AV for; hoc ipsum: EV LV this thing: AV this same purpose; excitavi: EV LV haue stirid: AV have raised up; ostendam: EV LV schewe: AV might shew; virtutem: EV LV vertu: AV power; ann incietur: EV LV be teld: AV might be declared; in: EV LV in: AV throughout.
- 18. cujus: EV LV of whom: AV on whom; vult: EV LV God wole: AV he will have mercy; indurat: EV endurith, or hardeneth: LV endurith: AV hardeneth.
- 19. dicis: EV LV seist: AV wilt say; itaque: EV and so: LV AV then; quid: EV what thing: LV what: AV why; queritur: EV LV is sou3t: AV doth he find fault; enim: EV sothli: LV AV for; resistit: EV LV withstondith: AV hath resisted.

- 20. O: EV Aa: LV AV O; AV ins. nay but; qui: EV the which: LV AV that; respondeas: EV LV answerist: AV repliest; Deo: EV LV to God: AV against God; numquid: EV LV whether: AV om.; dicit: EV LV seith: AV shall say; figmentum: EV pott, or a maad thing: LV maad thing: AV thing formed; finxit: EV LV made: AV formed; quid: EV LV what: AV why; sic: EV LV so: AV thus.
- 21. an: EV LV whether: AV om.; luti: EV LV of clay: AV over clay; massa: EV LV gobet: AV lump; quidem: EV sothli: LV AV om.; vero: EV forsothe: LV om.: AV and; contumeliam: EV dispyt, or low3 office: LV dispit: AV dishonour.
- 22. quod: EV LV that: AV what; ostendere: EV for to schewe: LV AV to shew; LV AV ins. his; facere: EV for to make: LV AV to make; suam: EV om.: LV AV his; sustinuit: EV susteynede: LV hath suffrid: AV endured; multa: EV LV greet: AV much; patientia: EV LV pacience: AV long suffering; apta: EV LV able: AV fitted; in: EV LV into: AV to; interitum: EV perdicioun, or dampnacioun: LV deth: AV destruction.
- 23. AV ins. and; ut ostenderet: EV that he schulde schewe: LV to schewe: AV that he might make known; in: EV LV into: AV on; præparavit: EV LV made redi: AV had afore prepared; in: EV LV into: AV unto.
- 24. quos: EV LV which: AV whom; et: EV and: LV also: AV even; vocavit: EV LV clepide: AV hath called; nos: EV LV om.: AV us; gentibus: EV LV hethene men: AV Gentiles.
- 25. AV ins. also; vocabo: EV LV schal clepe: AV will call; AV ins. them . . which were; dilectam: EV LV loued: AV beloved; AV ins. her . . which was; et non misericordiam consecutam, misericordiam consecutam: EV and not hauynge mercy hauynge mercy: LV and not getynge mercy getynge merci: AV om.
- 26. erit: EV LV schal be: AV shall come to pass; AV ins. that; dictum est: EV LV is seid: AV was said; eis: EV om.: LV to hem: AV unto them; AV ins. are; vocabuntur:

EV LV schulen be clepid: AV shall be called; filii: EV LV sones: AV children.

- 27. autem: EV forsoth: LV but: AV and; pro: EV LV for: AV concerning; si: EV LV if: AV though; fuerit: EV LV schal be: AV be; filiorum: EV LV om.: AV children; arena: EV LV grauel: AV sand; reliquiæ: EV LV relifs: AV remnant; salvæ fient: EV LV schulen be maad saaf: AV shall be saved. C. 2. 64 . . þēah-ðe Israhelitisc folc bēo swā mænigfyld swā-swā sandcysel þe līð on sæstrande, þæt þe þonne tō lāfe bið, hit bið gehealden.
- 28. verbum: EV LV word: AV work; cnim: EV LV forsoth: AV for; consummans: EV endinge: LV makynge an ende: AV he will finish; abbrevians: EV LV abreggynge: AV cut it short; æquitate: EV LV equyte: AV righteousness; quia: EV LV tor: AV because; verbum: EV LV word: AV work; breviatum: EV breggid, or maad short: LV breggid: AV short; faciet: EV LV schal make: AV will make; super: EV AV upon: LV on: EV LV ins. al.
- 29. nisi: EV no but: LV but: AV unless; Dominus sabaoth: EV God: LV God of oostis: AV Lord of Sabaoth; nobis: EV LV to vs: AV us; facti essemus: EV LV hadden be maad: AV had been; fuissemus: EV LV hadden be: AV been made; sicut: EV LV as: AV unto. C. 1. 240 Dominus Sabaoð, þæt is: Heres Hlaford, oððe, Weroda Drihten.
- 30. ergo: EV LV therfor: AV then; gentes: EV LV hethene men: AV Gentiles; quæ: EV LV that: AV which; sectabantur: EV LV sueden: AV followed after; apprehenderunt: EV han kauzt: LV han gete: AV have attained to; autem: EV sothli: LV 5he: AV even; quæ: EV LV that: AV which.
- 31. vero: EV forsoth: LV AV but; sectando: EV LV suynge: AV which followed after; in: EV LV into: AV in; pervenit: EV LV cam parfitli: AV hath attained.
- 32. quare: EV LV whi: AV wherefore; quia: EV LV for: AV because; AV ins. they sought it; ex: EV LV of: AV by; quasi: EV LV as: AV as it were; ex: EV LV of: AV by; AV ins. of the law; offenderunt: EV offendiden: LV spurneden: AV stumbled; enim: EV sothli: LV and:

- AV for; in: EV into: LV azens: AV at; lapidem offensionis: EV stoon of offensioun, or spurnynge: LV stoon of offencioun: AV stumblingstone.
- 33. ecce: EV LV lo: AV behold; pono: EV LV putte: AV lay; lapidem offensionis: EV LV stoon of offencioun: AV stumblingstone; petram: EV LV stoon: AV rock; scandali: EV LV sclaundre: AV offence; omnis qui: EV LV ech that: AV whosoever; credit: EV LV schal bileue: AV believeth; in: EV into: LV in: AV on; eum: EV LV it: AV him; confundetur: EV schal be confoundid, or schent: LV schal be confoundid: AV shall be ashamed.
- IO. I. voluntas: EV LV wille: AV desire; quidem: EV sothli: LV AV om.; obsecratio: EV LV biseching: AV prayer; EV LV ins. mi; fit: EV LV is maad: AV is; illis: EV LV hem: AV Israel; in salutem: EV LV into helthe: AV that they might be saved.
- 2. testimonium: EV LV witnessyng: AV record; enim: EV forsothe: LV but: AV for; illis: EV LV to hem: AV them; quod: EV for: LV AV that; æmulationem: EV LV loue: AV zeal; secundum: EV vp: LV aftir: AV according to; scientiam: EV LV kunnyng: AV knowledge. C. 1.73 Hī hæfdon Godes ellnunge, ac nales æfter wīsdōme.
- 3. ignorantes: EV LV vnknowynge: AV being ignorant of; LV ins. riztfulnesse; AV ins. righteousness; quærentes: EV LV sekynge: AV going about; statuere: EV for to make stedefast: LV to make stidefast: AV to establish; sunt subjecti: EV LV ben suget: AV have submitted.
- 4. enim: EV forsothe: LV AV for; LV AV ins. is; ad: EV LV to: AV for; omni: EV LV ech man: AV every one; credenti: EV bileuynge: LV AV that believeth.
- 5. enim: EV sothli: LV AV for; scripsit: EV LV wroot: AV describeth; quoniam: EV LV for: AV that; quæ: EV LV that: AV which; qui: EV LV that: AV which; jecerit: EV LV schal do: AV doeth; AV ins. those things; in: EV LV in: AV by; ea: EV LV it: AV them.
- 6. quæ: EV LV that: AV which; autem: EV forsoth: LV AV but; fide: EV LV bileue: AV faith; sic: EV LV thus:

AV on this wise; dicit: EV LV seith: AV speaketh; ascendet: EV LV schal stie: AV shall ascend; id est: EV LV that is to seie: AV that is; deducere: EV for to lead down: LV to lede down: AV to bring down; AV ins. from above.

- 7. descendct: EV LV schal go doun: AV shall descend: abyssum: EV depnesse, or helle: LV helle: AV the deep; mortuis: EV deede spiritis: LV deth: AV the dead; revocare: EV for to azenclepe: LV to azenclepe: AV to bring up again.
- 8. scriptura: EV LV scripture: AV it; AV ins. thee, even; hoc: EV LV this: AV that; fidei: EV LV bileue: AV faith; quod: EV the which: LV AV which.
- 9. confitearis: EV LV knoulechist: AV shalt confess; in: EV LV in: AV with; credideris: EV LV bileuest: AV shalt believe; suscitavit: EV LV reiside: AV hath raised; mortuis: EV deede spiritis: LV deth: AV the dead; salvus eris: EV LV schalt be saaf: AV shalt be saved.
- IO. corde: EV LV bi herte: AV with heart; enim: EV forsoth: LV AV for; creditur: EV LV me bileueth: AV man believeth; ore: EV LV bi mouth: AV with the mouth; autem: EV sothli: LV but: AV and; confessio: EV LV knowleching: AV confession; salutem: EV LV helthe: AV salvation.
- II. enim: EV sothli: LV forwhi: AV for; omnis qui: EV LV ech that: AV whosoever; in: EV into: LV in: AV on; confundetur: EV LV schal be confoundid: AV shall be ashamed.
- 12. enim: EV sothli: LV and: AV for; distinctio: EV LV distinccioun: AV difference; Judæi et Græci: EV of Jew and Greek: LV of Jew and of Greek: AV between the Jew and the Greek; nam: EV forwhy: LV AV for; omnium: EV LV of all: AV over all; LV AV ins. is; in: EV into: LV in: AV unto; invocant: EV inclepyn: LV inwardliclepen: AV call upon.
- 13. omnis quicumque: EV LV ech man whoeuere: AV whosoever; enim: EV forsoth: LV AV for; invocaverit: EV schal inclepe: LV schal inwardli clepe: AV shall call upon; salvus erit: EV LV schal be saaf: AV shall be saved.

- C. 1.132, 240 Ælc ðæra manna þe Godes naman clypað bið gehealden.
- 14. ergo: EV therfore: LV AV then; invocabunt: EV schulen inclepyn: LV schulen inwardli clepe: AV shall call on; in: EV LV into: AV in; aut: EV LV or: AV and; ei: EV LV to: AV in; audierunt: EV herden: LV han herd: AV have heard of; autem: EV forsoth: LV om.: AV and; prædicante: EV prechinge: LV AV preacher.
- 15. vero: EV or: LV AV and; nisi: EV no but if: LV but: AV except; speciosi: EV LV faire: AV beautiful; LV ins. ben; AV ins. are; evangelizantium: EV men euangelisinge: LV hem that prechen: AV that that preach the gospel of; evangelizantium: EV of prechinge: LV of hem that prechen: AV and bring glad tidings of.
- 16. omnes: EV LV alle men: AV they all; obediunt: EV LV obeien: AV have obeyed; evangelio: EV LV to gospel: AV gospel; enim: EV forsoth: LV AV for; credidit: EV LV bileuede: AV hath believed; auditui: EV LV to heryng: AV report.
- 17. ergo: EV LV therfor: AV so then: LV ins. is; AV ins. cometh; ex: EV LV of: AV by; autem: EV forsoth: LV but: AV and: Christi: EV LV Crist: AV God.
- 18. numquid: EV LV whether: AV om.; audierunt: EV LV herden: AV have heard; et quidem: EV and sothli: LV 3his, sothely: AV yes, verily; exivit: EV LV wente out: AV went; sonus: EV LV word: AV sound; eorum: EV LV of hem: AV their; orbis terræ: EV roundnesse of the erthe: LV AV world.
- 19. numquid: EV LV whether: AV om.; cognovit: EV LV knewe: AV did know; amulationem: EV LV enuye: AV jealousy; adducam: EV LV schal lede: AV will provoke; in non gentem: EV into not a folk: LV that 3e ben no folc: AV by them that are no people; in gentem insipientem: EV into an vnwys folk: LV that 3e ben an vnwise folc: AV and by a foolish nation; in iram mittam: EV LV schal sende into wraththe: AV will anger.
- 20. autem: EV forsoth: LV and: AV but; audet: EV dar: LV is bold: AV is very bold; inventus sum: EV LV

- am foundun: AV was found; quærentibus: EV men sekinge: LV men that seken: AV them that sought; palam apparui: EV LV opynli apperide: AV was made manifest; interrogabant: EV LV axiden: AV asked after.
- 21. autem: EV forsothe: LV AV but; tota die: EV LV al dai: AV all day long; expandi: EV LV streizte out: AV have stretched forth; non credentem: EV not bileuynge to me: LV that bileuede not: AV disobedient; et: EV LV but: AV and: contradicentem: EV azenseyinge: LV azenseide me: AV gainsaying.
- II. I. ergo: EV LV therfor: AV then; numquid: EV LV whether: AV om.; repulit: EV LV hath put awei: AV hath cast away; absit: EV ferr be it: LV AV God forbid; nam: EV forwhy: LV AV for; et: EV and: LV om.: AV also; tribu: AV LV lynage: AV tribe.
- 2. repulit: EV putte awey: LV hath put awei: AV hath cast away; Deus: EV the Lord: LV AV God; præscivit: EV bifore wiste: LV bifor knew: AV foreknew; an: EV LV whether: AV om.; nescitis: EV LV witen: AV wot; in: EV LV in: AV of; interpellat: EV LV preieth: AV maketh intercession; Deum: EV LV God: AV to God; AV ins. saying.
- 3. occiderunt: EV LV han slayn: AV have killed; suffoderunt: EV LV han vndurdoluun: AV and digged down.
- 4. divinum: EV LV Goddis: AV of God; reliqui: EV LV haue left: AV have reserved; mihi: EV LV to me: AV to myself; septem millia virorum: EV seuene thousand of men: LV seuene thousands of men: AV seven thousand men; qui: EV LV that: AV who; genua: EV LV her knees: AV the knee; ante: EV LV bifore: AV to the image of.
- 5. sic: EV LV so: AV even so; ergo: EV LV therfor: AV then; et: EV and: LV AV also; in: EV LV in: AV at; hoc: EV LV this: AV this present; reliquæ: EV LV relifs: AV remnant; secundum: EV vp: LV bi: AV according to; electionem: EV LV chesyng: AV election; EV LV ins. of God; salvæ factæ sunt: EV LV ben maad saaf: AV there is.

- 6. autem: EV for: LV AV and; LV ins. it be; EV LV ins. of God; jam non: EV LV now not: AV no more; LV ins. it is; AV ins. then is it; alioquin: EV LV ellis: AV otherwise; jam non: EV LV not now: AV no more; AV ins but if it be of works, then is it no more grace: otherwise work is no more work.
- 7. ergo: EV therfore: LV AV then; quod: EV LV that: AV which; quærebat: EV LV souzte: AV seeketh for; hoc: EV AV that: LV this; est consecutus: EV LV hath getun: AV hath obtained; autem: EV forsothe: LV AV but; consecuta est: EV LV hath getun: AV hath obtained it; ceteri: EV LV othere: AV rest; vero: EV sothli: LV AV and; excæcati sunt: EV LV ben blyndid: AV were blinded.
- 8. sicut: EV LV as: AV according as; dedit: EV LV 3af: AV hath given; illis: EV LV to hem: AV them; compunctionis: EV LV compunctioun: AV slumber; videant: EV LV se: AV should see; audiant: EV LV here: AV should hear; in: EV til into: LV into: AV unto.
- 9. fiat: EV LV be maad: AV let be made; mensa: EV LV boord: AV table; eorum: EV LV of hem: AV their; EV LV ins. bifor hem; in (four times): EV LV into: AV om.; laqueum: EV gnare: LV gryn: AV snare; captionem: EV LV catchyng: AV trap; scandalum: EV LV sclaundre: AV stumbling block; retributionem: EV zeldinge azen: LV zeldyng: AV recompence.
- 10. obscurentur: EV LV be maad derk: AV let be darkened; eorum (twice): EV LV of hem: AV their; videant: EV LV se: AV may see; semper: EV LV algatis: AV alway; incurva: EV incroke: LV AV bow down.
- II. ergo: EV LV therfor: AV then; numquid: EV LV whether: AV om.; sic: EV LV so: AV om.; offenderunt: EV LV offendiden: AV have stumbled; caderent: EV LV schulden falle doun: AV should fall; absit: EV fer be it: LV AV God forbid; AV ins. rather; delicto: EV LV bi gilt: AV through fall; eorum: EV LV of hem: AV their; salus: EV LV helthe: AV salvation; est: EV LV is maad: AV is come; gentibus: EV LV to hethene men: AV unto the Gen-

tiles; ut amulentur: EV LV that thei sue: AV for to provoke to jealousy.

- 12. quod: EV LV that: AV now; delictum: EV LV gilt: AV fall; diminutio: EV menusinge, or makinge lesse: LV makyng lesse: AV diminishing; EV LV ins. ben; gentium: EV LV hethene men: AV Gentiles; plenitudo: EV LV plenty: AV fulness; corum: EV LV of hem: AV their.
- 13. enim: EV sothli: LV but: AV for; dico: EV LV seie: AV speak; gentibus: EV LV hethene men: AV Gentiles; quamdiu: EV hou longe: LV as long as: AV inasmuch as; quidem: EV sothli: LV for: AV om.; gentium: EV LV hethene men: AV Gentiles; ministerium: EV mynysterie, or seruyse: LV mynysterie: AV office; honorificabo: EV LV schal onoure: AV magnify.
- 14. quomodo: EV on ony maner: LV in ony maner: AV by any means; ad amulandum: EV LV for to folwe: AV to emulation; provocem: EV LV stire: AV may provoke; AV ins. them which are; LV ins. that; salvos faciam: EV LV make saaf: AV might save.
- 15. enim: EV forsoth: LV AV for; amissio: EV LV loss: AV casting away; est: EV LV is: AV be; LV ins. is; AV ins. shall be; assumptio: EV LV takyng vp: AV receiving; AV ins. of them; nisi: EV no but: LV AV but; ex mortuis: EV LV of deed men: AV from the dead.
- I6. delibatio: EV sacrifise, or litel part of tastynge: LV litel part of that that is tastid: AV firstfruit; et: EV and: LV om.: AV also; massa: EV LV hool gobet: AV lump; LV AV ins. is holy; EV LV ins. is; AV ins. be; et: EV and: LV also: AV so; AV ins. are.
- 17. quod: EV that: LV what: AV and; aliqui: EV LV ony: AV some; fracti sunt: EV LV ben brokun: AV be broken off; autem: EV sothli: LV om.: AV and; cum esses: EV LV whanne thou were: AV being; insertus es: EV art sett yn: LV art graffid: AV wert graffed in; socius factus es: EV LV art maad felowe: AV with them partakest.
- 18. noli gloriari: EV nyle thou glorie: LV nyle thou haue glorie: AV boast not; quod: EV LV for: AV but; gloriaris: EV LV gloriest: AV boast.

- 19. dices: EV LV seist: AV wilt say; fracti sunt: EV LV ben brokun: AV were broken off; inserar: EV be ynsett: LV be graffid in: AV might be graffed in.
- 20. propter: EV LV for: AV because of; EV LV ins. the braunchis; fracti sunt: EV LV ben brokun: AV were broken off; autem: EV forsoth: LV but: AV and; noli altum sapere: EV LV nyle thou sauere hize thing: AV be not highminded; time: EV LV drede: AV fear.
- 21. enim: EV forsothe: LV AV for; naturalibus: EV LV kyndli: AV natural; AV ins. take heed; forte: EV LV perauenture: AV also.
- 22. vide: EV LV se: AV behold; severitatem: EV LV fersnesse: AV severity; in: EV LV into: AV on; quidem: EV sothli: LV zhe: AV om.; qui: EV LV that: AV which; ceciderunt: EV LV felden doun: AV fell; severitatem: EV LV feersnesse: AV severity; in: EV in: LV into: AV toward; autem: EV sothli: LV AV but; Dei: EV LV of God: AV om.; permanseris: EV schalt dwelle: LV dwellist: AV continue; AV ins. his; alioquin: EV LV ellis: AV otherwise; et: EV and: LV AV also; excideris: EV LV schalt be kit doun: AV shalt be cut off.
- 23. sed: EV but: LV 3he: AV and; et: EV LV and: AV also; permanserint: EV schulen dwelle: LV dwellen: AV abide still; inserentur: EV schulen ben ynsett: LV schulen be set yn: AV shall be graffed in; potens: EV LV my3ti: AV able; enim: EV forsoth: LV AV for; iterum: EV LV eftsoone: AV again; inserere: EV for to ynsette: LV to sette in: AV to graff in.
- 24. nam: EV forwhi: LV AV for; naturali: EV LV kyndeli: AV which is by nature; excisus es: EV LV art kit doun: AV wert cut out; contra: EV LV azens: AV contrary to; naturam: EV LV kynde: AV nature; insertus es: EV ert inseet: LV art set: AV wert graffed; ii: EV LV thei: AV these; qui: EV LV that: AV which; LV AV ins. be; secundum naturam: EV LV bi kynde: AV natural branches; inserentur: EV schulen be ynsett: LV schulen be set: AV shall be graffed; suæ: EV LV her: AV their own.
 - 25. nolo: EV nyle: LV wole not: AV would not;

enim: EV forsoth: LV but: AV for; ignorare: EV vnknowe: LV that 3e vnknowen: AV that ye should be ignorant of; ut non: EV LV that not: AV lest; sitis: EV LV be: AV should be; vobisipsis: EV LV to 3ousilf: AV in your own conceits; quia: EV LV for: AV that; ex parte: EV of party: LV a party: AV in part; contigit: EV LV hath feld: AV is happened; in: EV LV in: AV to; donec: EV til: LV til that: AV until; plenitudo: EV LV plente: AV fulness; gentium: EV LV hethene men: AV Gentiles; intraret: EV LV entride: AV be come in.

- 26. salvus /ieret: EV LV schulde be maad saaf: AV shall be saved; veniet: EV LV he schal come: AV there shall come; ex: EV LV of: AV out of; qui eripiat: EV LV that schal delyuere: AV the Deliverer; impietatem: EV vnpite: LV wickidnesse: AV ungodliness; a: EV LV of: AV from.
- 27. et: EV LV and: AV for; AV ins. is; a me: EV LV of me: AV my; testamentum: EV LV testament: AV covenant; abstulero: EV LV schal do awei: AV shall take away.
- 28. secundum: EV vp: LV aftir: AV as concerning; quidem: EV sothli: LV AV om.; LV AV ins. they are; propter vos: EV LV for zou: AV for your sakes; secundum: EV vp: LV bi: AV as touching; autem: EV forsothe: LV AV but; charissimi: EV LV moost dereworthe: AV beloved; LV AV ins. they are; propter patres: EV LV for fadris: AV for the fathers' sakes.
- 29. pænitentia: EV forthinkynge, or reuokynge: LV forthenkyng: AV repentance; enim: EV sothli: LV and: AV for; vocatio: EV LV cleping: AV calling.
- 30. enim: EV sothli: LV and: AV for; aliquando: EV LV sum tyme: AV in times past; et: EV and: LV also: AV om.; credidistis: EV LV bileueden: AV have believed; Deo: EV LV to God: AV God; autem: EV forsothe: LV but: AV yet; consecuti estis: EV LV han gete: AV have obtained; propter: EV LV for: AV through; illorum: EV LV of hem: AV their.
- 31. ita: EV LV so: AV even so; et: EV LV and: AV also; in: EV LV into: AV through; et: EV and: LV AV also; consequantur: EV LV geten: AV may obtain.

- 32. conclusit: EV LV closide togidere: AV hath concluded; enim: EV forsothe: LV AV for; omnia: EV LV alle thingis: AV them all; omnium: EV LV on alle: AV upon all; misereatur: EV LV haue mercy: AV might have mercy.
- 33. O: EV A: LV AV O; altitudo: EV hiznesse, or depnesse: LV heiznesse: AV depth; scientiæ: EV LV kunnyng: AV knowledge; AV ins. both; incomprehensibilia: EV LV incomprehensible: AV unsearchable; judicia: EV LV domes: AV judgments; investigabiles: EV LV vnserchable: AV past finding out; LV ins. ben. C. 2.13 Ēalā, hū mycclu hēanes is pāra welena Godes snyttro and wīsdōmes, and hū unymbfangenlice syndon his dōmas, and unāspyrgendlice syndon his wegas (H. Ēalā, hū micel hēahnys is pāra welana Godes wīsdōmes and his inngehigdes, and hū unbefangelice his dōmas syndon, and his wegas unāspyriendlice)!
- 34. enim: EV forsothe: LV forwhi: AV for; cognovit: EV LV knew: AV hath known; sensum: EV LV wit: AV mind; fuit: EV LV was: AV hath been. C. 2.13 Hwā can Drihtnes andgyt, oððe hwilc wæs his geþeahtere?
- 35. prior: EV LV formere: AV first; dedit: EV LV 3af: AV hath given; retribuetur: EV schal be quyt azen: LV schal be quyt: AV shall be recompensed again.
- 36. per: EV LV bi: AV through; in: EV LV in: AV to; ipsi: EV LV to hym: AV to whom; EV ins. honour and; LV AV ins. be; in sæcula: EV LV into worldis: AV for ever.
- 12. I. obsecro: EV LV AV beseech: P prey3e; itaque: EV and so: AV LV therefore: P om.; misericordiam: EV LV P mercy: AV mercies; exhibeatis: EV LV P 3yue: AV present; hostiam: EV oost, or sacrifice: LV P AV sacrifice; P ins. & (three times); placentem: EV LV P plesynge: AV acceptable; AV ins. which is. C. I. 240 And hē bebēad þæt wē sceolon gearcian ūre līchaman līflice onsægednysse, and hālige, and Gode andfenge.
- 2. nolite conformari: EV nyle be confoormed or maad lyk: LV nyle be confourmyd: P ne be no3t conformed: AV

be not conformed; reformamini: EV LV be reformed: P be yschaped a5eyn: AV be transformed; in: EV LV P in: AV by; novitate: EV LV newnesse: P worschup: AV renewing; sensus: EV LV P wit: AV mind; probetis: EV LV preue: P knowen: AV may prove; quæ: EV LV P which: AV what; P ins. pat is; AV ins. that; beneplacens: EV LV P wel plesynge: AV acceptable.

- 3. enim: EV forsoth: LV AV for: P &; per: EV LV bi: PAV through; quæ: EV LV P that: AV om.; data est: EV LV P is 30uun: AV given; mihi: EV LV to me: P me: AV unto me; omnibus: EV LV alle: Palle bilke: AV every man; sunt: EV LV ben: P beh: AV is; non plus: EV AV not more: LV no more: P ne . . no more; sapere: EV for to sauere or kunne: LV P that ze sauere: AV to think of himself highly; oportet: EV LV P it bihoueth: AV he ought; sapere: EV for to kunne: LV P to sauere: AV to think; sapere: EV for to kunne: LV for to sauere: P pat 3e saferen: AV to think; ad sobrietatem: EV LV P to sobrenesse: AV soberly; et: EV LV P and: AV om.; unicuique: EV LV to ech man: P eferych man: AV to every man; sicut: EV LV P as: AV according as; divisit: EV LV P hath departid: AV hath dealt; P ins. to hym; fidei: EV LV AV faith: P bylefe. C. 1.45 Ne wilnigen gë mare to wietenne donne ēow dearf sīe, ac wietad dæt dæt ēow gemetlic sīe, ond ēower ondefnu sien to wietonne.
- 4. sicut: EV LV AV as: Prizt as; enim: EV forsoth: LV P AV for; autem: EV sothli: LV but: P & zet: AV and; non: EV LV AV not: P ne . . nozt; eundem: EV LV AV same: P on; actum: EV acte, or dede: LV dede: P doynge: AV office. S., p. 225 We byeb alle lemes of onelepi bodye.
- 5. ita: EV LV AV so: Prizt so; multi: EV LV many: Pom.: AV being many; singuli: EV LV ech: Peferichone of ous: AV every one; autem: EV forsothe: LV P AV and; alter: EV the tother: LV AV one: Pom.; alterius: EV LV AV another: Poper. S., p. 225 We byep al o body ine Iesu Crist.
- 6. habentes: EV AV having: LV P we that han; autem: EV LV therfor: P &: AV then; secundum: EV vp:

- LV P aftir: AV according to; differentes: EV LV dyuers-ynge: P dyuerse: AV differing; sive: EV LV ethir: P as: AV whether; AV ins. let us prophesy; secundum: EV vp: LV P aftir: AV according to; rationem: EV LV P resoun: AV proportion.
- 7. sive: EV LV ethir: P oper: AV or; ministerium: EV mynisterie, or seruyce: LV P seruise: AV ministry; AV ins. let us wait . . our; in: EV LV P in: AV on; ministrando: EV LV AV ministering: P serfynge; sive: EV LV ether: P oper: AV or; in: EV LV P in: AV on.
- 8. AV ins. or; exhortatur: EV LV stirith softli: P warnep: AV exhorteth; in: EV LV P in: AV on; exhortando: EV exhortacioun, or monestinge: LV monestyng: P warnynge: AV exhortation; tribuit: EV LV AV giveth: P zeldep; AV ins. let him do it; in: EV LV P in: AV with; simplicitate: EV LV P symplenesse: AV simplicity; præest: EV is byfore, or souereyn: LV is souereyn: P is byfore: AV ruleth; in: EV LV P in: AV with; solicitudine: EV LV P bisynesse: AV diligence; miseretur: EV LV hath merci: P arewep an oper: AV sheweth mercy; in: EV LV P in: AV with; hilaritate: EV LV P gladnesse: AV cheerfulness.
- 9. P ins. be per; AV ins. let be; simulatione: EV LV P feynyng: AV dissimulation; P ins. & . . &; odientes: EV LV hatynge: P hate ze: AV abhor; AV ins. that which is; adhærentes: EV cleuynge, or faste drawynge: LV drawynge: P drawep zou: AV cleave; AV ins. that which is; bono: EV good thing: LV P AV good.
- 10. charitate: EV LV P charite: AV with love; fraternitatis: EV LV P of britherhod: AV brotherly; invicem: EV LV P togidere: AV one to another; diligentes: EV LV louynge: P lofe 3e: AV be kindly affectioned; P ins. & . . & hafe 3e; honore: EV AV in honour: LV to worschipen: P worschupynge; invicem: EV togidere: LV ech othere: P eferichone oper: AV one another; prævenientes: EV comynge bifore: LV come bifore: P & go 3e byfore: AV preferring. C. 2. 101 . . pæt hī him betweoh (W. betwynan) ārweorðnesse (W. -wurðnysse) healdan, and mid ārweorðnesse (W. -wurðnysse) hī (W. hig) gemēten (W. -on).

- II. pigri: EV LV P slow: AV slothful; ferventes: EV feruent, or brennynge: LV P AV fervent; Domino: EV LV to the Lord: P oure Lord: AV the Lord.
- 12. gaudentes: EV LV P ioyinge: AV rejoicing; patientes: EV LV AV patient: P suffrynge; orationi: EV LV AV in prayer: P to preyere; instantes: EV LV P bisy: AV continuing instant.
- 13. necessitatibus: EV LV nedis: P nedynesse: AV necessity; sanctorum: EV LV AV saints: P holy men; communicantes: EV P comunynge: LV 3yuynge good: AV distributing; hospitalitatem: EV hospitalite, that is, herboringe of pore men: LV AV hospitality: P herborewynge; sectantes: EV suynge, or kepinge: LV kepynge: P folewe 3e: AV given to.
- 14. persequentibus: EV men pursuynge: LV men that pursuen: P to pilke pat pursewep: AV them which persecute; nolite maledicere: EV nyle 3e curse, or warie: LV nyle 3e curse: P ne curse 5e no3t: AV curse not.
- 15. gaudere: EV LV for to ioye; P ioye ze: AV rejoice; gaudentibus: EV men ioyinge: LV men that ioyen: P hem pat ioyep: AV them that do rejoice; flere: EV LV for to wepe: P & wepe ze: AV and weep; flentibus: EV men wepinge: LV men that wepen: P AV them that weep.
- 16. idipsum sentientes: EV feelynge the same thing: LV fele ze the s me thing: P & fele ze into be same pinge: AV be of the same mind; invicem: EV LV P togidere: AV one toward another; sapientes: EV sauerynge, or kunnynge: LV P sauerynge: AV mind; humilibus: EV LV meke thingis: P humel pinges: AV men of low estate; consentientes: EV LV consentynge: P assentynge: AV condescend; nolite esse: EV LV nile ze be: P & ne wilne ze nozt to ben: AV be not; prudentes: EV LV prudent: P wyse men: AV wise; apud vosmetipsos: EV LV anentis zousilf; P tofore zowself: AV in your own conceits. C. I. 45 Ne sculon ge no dyncan eow selfum to wise; S., p. 37 Ne beoze ze noht zebe tozene ziu seluen.
- 17. nulli: EV LV AV to no man: P nost to eny man; reddentes: EV LV P zeldynge: AV recompense; providentes:

- EV purueyinge: LV purueye 3e: P bysye 3e to don: AV provide; LV P ins. but; bona: EV LV P good thingis: AV things honest; non tantum coram Deo, sed etiam: EV LV P not oneli bifor God, but also: AV om.; coram: EV LV bifore: P tofore: AV in the sight of.
- 18. Pom. whole verse; fieri potest: EV LV may be don: AV be possible; quod est: EV LV that that is: AV as much as lieth; ex: EV LV of: AV in; pacem habentes: EV hauynge pees: LV haue 3e pees: AV live peaceably. C. I. 45 Ic wolde, gif hit swæ bion meahte, dæt gē wid ælcne monn hæfden sibbe, ēowres gewealdes.
- 19. defendentes: EV defendynge, or vengynge: LV P defendynge: AV avenge; charissimi: EV ze moost dereworthe britheren: LV ze moost dere britheren: P. om.: AV dearly beloved; AV ins. rather; ira: EV ire, or wraththe: LV P AV wrath; enim: EV forsoth: LV P AV for; mihi: EV LV P to me: AV mine; AV ins. is; retribuam: EV and I schal zelde azeyn: LV and Y schal zelde: P & Ych wole zelden azeyn: AV I will repay; Dominus: EV LV AV the Lord: P God. S., p. 50 Læt me wreken, (d)om is min! S., p. 97 Min is pe wreche, ant ich shulde zelden; S., p. 37 Heald me pe wrache, and ich. wile. forgelde.
- 20. sed: EV LV but: P &: AV therefore; esurierit: EV schal hungre: LV AV hunger: P be anhungred; P ins. &; sitit: EV LV AV thirst: P be aprust; illi: EV LV to hym: P AV him; hoc: EV P thes thingis: LV this thing: AV so; enim: EV forsothe: LV P AV for; AV ins. in; ignis: EV LV om.: P AV of fire; congeres: EV LV P schalt gidere togidere: AV shalt heap; super: EV LV AV on: P upon. C. 2.214 Gif dinum fynd hingrige, fed hine mid mettum; odde gif him byrste, du do him drincan; S., p. 89, 97 3if bi uo is offingred, zif him uode; and zif he is offurst, zif him drincken: . . bus bu schalt . . rukelen on his heaued bearninde gleden.
- 21. noli vinci: EV LV nyle thou be ouercomun: P ne be pou ofercome: AV be not overcome; malo: EV yuel thing: LV P AV evil; in: EV P in: LV bi: AV with; bono: EV good thing: LV P AV good; malum: EV yuel thing: LV P AV evil.

- 13. I. anima: EV soule, or lyuynge man: LV P AV soul; sublimioribus: EV LV AV higher: P pat beb hygere pan heo; subdita sit: EV LV P be suget: AV let be subject; non: EV not: LV AV no: P ne...no; enim: EV forsoth: LV P AV for; nisi: EV no but: LV P AV but; quæ: EV LV tho thingis that: P pilke pinges pat: AV the powers that; autem: EV sothli: LV P and: AV om. C. I. 240 \overline{\overline{E}}lc sāwul sy underðeod hēalicrum anwealdum.
- 2. itaque: EV and so: LV AV therefore: P and perfore; qui resistit potestati, Dei ordinationi resistit: EV LV he that azenstondith power, azenstondith the ordynaunce of God: P om.: AV whosoever resisteth the power, resisteth the ordinance of God; qui: EV LV AV that: P who pat; autem: EV forsoth: LV AV and: P om.; resistunt: EV LV P azenstonden: AV resist; acquirunt: EV LV P geten: AV shall receive.
- 3. nam: EV forwhi: LV P AV for; principes: EV LV P princes: AV rulers; non: EV LV AV not: P ne . . no5t; timori: EV LV P to drede: AV terror; operis: EV LV of work: P of werkes: AV to works; mali: EV LV of yuel: P of efel werkes: AV to evil; autem: EV sothli: LV but: P & 5if: AV then; timere: EV P drede: LV that thou drede: AV be afraid of; bonum: EV LV good thing: P good: AV that which is good; laudem: EV LV P preisyng: AV praise; ex illa: EV LV of it: P perof: AV of the same. C. 1.45 Gif dū wille dæt dū ne dyrfe dē ondrædan dīnne hlāford, dō tela; donne hered hē dē.
- 4. Dei: EV LV AV of God: P Godes; enim: EV forsoth: LV P AV for; minister: EV LV AV minister: P serfaunt; in: EV LV into: P in: AV for; autem: EV sothli: LV AV but: P &; malum: EV yuel thing: LV P yuel: AV that which is evil; time: EV LV P drede: AV be afraid: P ins. pan; non: EV LV AV not: P ne . . no5t; sine causa: EV LV withouten cause: P wipouten enchesoun: AV in vain; Dei: EV LV AV of God: P Goddes; minister: EV LV AV minister: P serfaunt; vindex: EV LV vengere: P wracchful: AV revenger; AV ins. to execute; in: EV LV into: P in: AV om.; ei: EV LV to hym: P to pilke: AV upon him; malum: EV yuel thing: LV P AV evil.

- 5. ideo: EV LV P and therfor: AV wherefore; necessitate subditi estate: EV LV bi nede be 3e suget: P algates be 3e sogettes: AV ye must needs be subject; etiam: EV and: LV P AV also; propter: EV LV P for: AV for . . sake.
- 6. ideo: EV LV P therfor: AV for this cause; enim: EV sothli: LV P AV for; et: EV and: LV P om.: AV also; tributa: EV LV tributis: P AV tribute; præstatis: EV LV P 3yuen: AV pay; ministri: EV LV AV ministers: P serfauntes; enim: EV LV om.: P AV for; Dei EV LV of God: P Goddes: AV God's; in: EV LV P for: AV upon; ipsum: EV LV same thing: P ping: AV very thing; servientes: EV P seruynge: LV and seruen: AV attending continually.
- 7. reddite: EV LV P zelde: AV render; P ins. &; omnibus: EV LV P alle men: AV all; debita: EV LV dettis: P zoure dettes: AV their dues; cui: EV LV AV to whom: P to hym; P ins. pat ze schulep; cui vectigal, vectigal: EV to whom tol, or custom for thingis borun aboute, tol, or such custom: LV to whom tol, tol: P om.: AV custom to whom custom; cui timorem, timorem: EV LV to whom drede, drede; P to hym pat ze schulep drede, dred: AV fear to whom fear; cui honorem, honorem: EV LV AV honour to whom honour: P & to hym pat ze owep worschup, worschup.
- 8. nemini: EV LV P to no man: AV no man; quidquam: EV LV AV anything: P ne. no þing; nisi: EV no but: LV P AV but; ut diligatis: EV LV P that ze louen: AV to love; invicem: EV LV P togidere: AV one another; enim: EV sothli: LV P AV for; proximum: EV LV P his neizbore: AV another; implevit: EV LV AV hath fulfilled: P fulfulleb.
 - 9. nam: EV forwhi: LV P AV for; AV ins. this; non: EV LV no: P ne . . no3t: AV not; adulterabis: EV LV schalt do letcherie: P schalt breke spoushod: AV shalt commit adultery; non: EV LV AV not: P ne . . no3t; occides: EV LV P schalt sle: AV shalt kill; non: EV LV AV not: P ne . . no; testimonium: EV LV witnessyng: P AV witness; dices: EV LV P schalt seie: AV shalt bear; non: EV LV AV not: P ne . . no3t; EV LV ins. the thing of thi nei3bore; P ins. bi ney3ebores

good; mandatum: EV LV maundement; P AV commandment; verbo: EV LV P word: AV saying; instauratur: EV is instorid, or enclosid: LV is instorid: P is yvnderstonde: AV is briefly comprehended; AV ins. namely; proximum: EV LV AV neighbor: P nexte neyzebore. C. 2.77, 80 . . bæt non man ne slēa, nē unrihthæmed ne fremme, nē ne stele, në nanes odres mannes þinga on unriht ne wilnige, në on leasre gewitnesse ne beo; S., p. 47, 50 Luue dine nexte al swa de seluen; S., p. 225 Lone bine nexte ase bi-zelue. Cf. also C. 1. 202, Luke 18. 20–22 Ne ofslih dū mann; Ne unrihthæm ðū; Ne stala ðū; Ne bēo ðū lēas gewita;.. Lufa ðīnne nēxtan swā-swā ðē sylfne; S., p. 10, Ex. 20. 13–17 Ne be þu monslaze . . Ne beo þu eubruche. Ne do þu beofde. Ne spec bu azein bine nexta nane false witnesse. . . Ne wilne þu . . nanes þ(in) 5es þe oðre mon a5(e); S., p. 11, Ex. 13–17 Ne beo þu nawiht monslaht, Ne in hordom, . . Ne pu nazest for to stele, Ne nan pefpe for to heole.. Ne wreiere ne beo pu noht, Ne niðful in þi þoht; S., p. 47, Matt. 19. 18 Ne sleih, ne ne stell, ne reaue, ne forlize on hordomes; S., p. 156, Ex. 20. 13-17 Pou shalt no man slo. Sle no man with byn honde. Pat we shul noun hurdom do. No mannys gode shalt bou stele. Pou shalt no fals wytnes bere. Coueyt nat by neghbours byng; S., p. 213, Ex. 20. 13-17 Pou ne sselt slaze nenne man. Pou ne sselt do non hordom. Pou ne sselt do none biefpe Pou ne sselt zigge none ualse wytnesse ave bine emcristen. Pou ne sselt nazt wylni, . . bing bet is bine nixte.

- 10. proximi: EV of thi neizbore: LV of neizbore: P of a mannes nexte neyzebore: AV to his neighbor; malum: EV LV P yuel: AV ill; non: EV LV not: P ne..non: AV no; plenitudo: EV plente, or fulfillinge: LV AV fulfilling: P fulnesse; P ins. an. C. 1. 240 Sēo sōðe lufu is gefyllednys Godes æ. #Hēo is fulfremednys Godes æ; C. 2. 13 Sēo sōðe lufu byð þære æ gefylledness.
- II. hoc: EV LV P this: AV that; scientes: EV we witinge: LV we knowen: P knowe 3e: AV knowing; quia: EV P for: LV AV that; hora: EV LV our: P tyme: AV high time; P AV ins. it; nos surgere: EV vs for to ryse: LV that

- we rise: P to rysen up: AV to awake; de: EV of: LV P fro: AV out of; enim: EV sothli: LV P AV for; salus: EV LV heelthe: P hele: AV salvation; cum credidimus: EV LV AV when we believed: P we wenden pat it were. C. 1.45 Nūūs is tīma ðæt wē onwæcnen of slæpe; C. 2. 101 Nu is tīma þæt wē of slæppe ārīsen.
- 12. præcessit: EV LV wente bifore: P is passed: AV is far spent; autem: EV forsothe: LV but: P &: AV om.; appropinquavit: EV schal neize: LV hath neized: P wole neyzlyche: AV is at hand; abjiciamus: EV LV caste we awei: P prowe we awey: AV let us cast off; P ins. &; tencbrarum: EV LV derknessis: P AV darkness; induamur: EV LV P be we clothid: AV let us put on; arma: EV LV with armuris: P with armer: AV armour. C. 2. 214 Awurpað cāflice ēow fram þæra þēostra weorc, and wurðað ymbscrydde mid lēohtes wæpnum; S., p. 37 De niht is forðgon, and dai neihlecheð, and forpi hit is riht þat we forleten and forsaken nihtliche deden þo ben þe werkes of þiesternesse, and scruden us mid wapnen of lihte.
- 13. P ins. &; die: EV LV AV day: P daytyme; ambulemus: EV LV wandre: P walk: AV let us walk; comessationibus: EV ofte etyngis: LV superflu feestis: P etynge out of measure: AV rioting; et: EV LV AV and: P ne; P ins. in; ebrietatibus: EV drynkyngis: LV drunkenessis: P AV drunkenness; non: EV LV AV not: P ne; cubilibus: EV couchis: LV beddis: P kouchynges abedde: AV chambering; et: EV LV AV and: P ne; P ins. in; impudicitis: EV LV vnchastitees: P vnclannesse: AV wantonness; non EV LV AV not: P ne; contentione: EV LV AV strife: P stryuynge; et: EV LV AV and: P ne; in: EV LV P in: AV om.; amulatione: EV LV enuye: P hatynge: AV envying. C. 1.45 Ne gewunige gē nō tō oferetolnesse ond tō oferdruncennesse.
- 14. induimini: EV LV be clothid in: P be ycloped wip: AV put on; P ins. oure, om. rest of verse; carnis: EV LV of fleisch: AV for flesh; curam: EV cure, or bisynesse: LV bisynesse: AV provision; feceritis: EV LV do: AV make; in desideriis: EV LV in desiris: AV to fulfil the lusts thereof.

- C. 1. 240 Nū is tīma ūs of slæpe tō arīsenne; ūre hæl is gehendre þonne wē gelÿfdon. Sēo niht gewāt, and se dæg genēalæhte; uton āwurpan ðēostra weorc, and bēon ymbscrÿdde mid lēohtes wæpnum, swā þæt wē on dæge ārwurðlice faron; nā on oferætum and druncennyssum, nā on forligerbeddum and unclænnyssum, nā on geflite and andan; ac bēoð ymbscrÿdde þurh Drihten Hæland Crīst.
- 14. 1. AV ins. him that is; infirmum: EV LV sijk man: AV weak; autem: EV forsothe: LV AV but; fide: EV LV bileue: AV faith; assumite: EV LV take: AV receive; in: EV LV in: AV to; disceptationibus: EV deceptaciouns, or dispeticiouns: LV demyngis: AV disputations; cogitationum: EV LV of thou3tis: AV doubtful.
- 2. alius: EV LV another: AV one; enim: EV sothli: LV AV for; credit: EV AV believeth: LV leueth; se manducare: EV himsilf for to ete: LV AV that he may eat; AV ins. another; qui: EV LV that: AV who; autem: EV forsoth: LV but: AV om.; infirmus: EV syk, or vnstedefast: LV sijk: AV weak; olus: EV wortis or potage: LV wortis: AV herbs.
- 3. is spernat: EV LV he dispise: AV let him despise; manducantem: EV the man etynge: LV AV him that eateth; qui: EV LV that: AV which; manducantem: EV the man etynge: LV AV him that eateth; judicet: EV LV deme: AV judge; enim: EV sothli: LV AV for; assumpsit: EV hath takyn: LV hath take to hym: AV hath received. C. 1.45 Sē þe fæstan wille, ne tæle hē nō ðone þe ete.
- 4. judicas: EV LV demest: AV judgest; alienum: EV anothir: LV anothris: AV another man's; domino: EV LV lord: AV master; suo: EV LV his: AV his own; cadit: EV fallith doun: LV fallith fro hym: AV falleth; stabit: EV LV schal stonde: AV shall be holden up; autem: EV forsoth: LV but: AV yea; potens: EV LV myste: AV able; enim: EV forsoth: LV AV for; statuere: EV to ordeyne or make stedefast: LV to make parfit: AV to make stand.
- 5. nam: EV LV forwhi: AV om.; alius: EV anothir: LV oon: AV one man; judicat: EV LV demeth: AV esteem-

- eth; diem inter diem: EV LV day bitwixe dai: AV one day above another; omnem: EV LV ech: AV every; AV ins. alike; unusquisque: EV LV ech man: AV every man; suo: EV LV his: AV his own; sensu: EV LV wit: AV mind; abundet: EV habunde, or be plenteuous: LV encrees: AV let be fully persuaded.
- 6. sapit: EV sauerith, or vndirstondith: LV vnderstondith: AV regardeth; sapit: EV LV vnderstondith: AV regardeth; AV ins. it; AV ins. and he that regardeth not the day, to the Lord he doth not regard it; et: EV LV and: AV om.; $gratias\ agit$: EV LV doith thankyngis: AV giveth thanks; Deo: EV to the Lord: LV to God: AV God; $gratias\ agit$: EV LV doith thankyngis: AV giveth thanks; Deo: EV LV to God: AV God.
- 7. nemo: EV LV no man: AV none; enim: EV forsoth: LV AV for.
- 8. enim: EV sothli: LV AV for; LV AV ins. and; Domini: EV LV of the Lord: AV the Lord's.
- 9. in: EV in: LV for: AV to; hoc: EV LV this thing: AV this end; enim: EV sothli: LV forwhi: AV for; mortuus est: EV is deed: LV was deed: AV died; AV ins. both; resurrexit: EV LV roos azen: AV rose; AV ins. and revived; et..et: EV and..and: LV AV both..and; mortuorum: EV AV dead: LV deed men; vivorum: EV LV quyke: AV living; dominetur: EV LV be Lord: AV might be Lord.
- vhat: AV why; judicas: EV LV demest: AV dost judge; spernis: EV LV dispisist: AV dost set at nought; tribunal: EV LV trone: AV judgment seat. C. 1.241 Ealle wē sceolon standan æfter ðisum līfe ætforan Crīstes dōmsetle.
- II. AV ins. as; quoniam: EV LV for: AV om.; flectetur: EV LV schal be bowid: AV shall bow; omne: EV LV ech: AV every; omnis: EV LV ech: AV every; confitebitur: EV LV schal knowleche: AV shall confess.
- 12. itaque: EV and so: LV therfor: AV so then; unusquisque: EV LV ech: AV every one; pro: EV LV for: AV of; rationem: EV LV resoun: AV account; reddet: EV LV schal 3elde: AV shall give.

- 13. non amplius: EV LV no more: AV not any more; invicem: EV togidere, or ech other: LV ech other: AV one another; judicemus: EV LV deme we: AV let us judge; hoc: EV LV this thing: AV this; magis: EV LV more: AV rather; judicate: EV LV deme: AV judge; ne ponatis: EV LV that 3e putte not: AV that no man put; offendiculum: EV LV hirtyng: AV stumblingblock; scandalum: EV LV sclaundre: AV occasion to fall; fratri: EV LV to a brothir: AV in his brother's way.
- 14. scio: EV LV woot: AV know; confido: EV LV triste: AV am persuaded; in: EV LV in: AV by; quia: EV for: LV AV that; AV ins. there; commune: EV comune, or vnclene: LV AV unclean; per ipsum: EV LV bi hym: AV of itself; nisi: EV LV no but: AV but; existimat: EV LV demeth: AV esteemeth; esse: EV for to be: LV AV to be.
- 15. enim: EV sothli: LV and: AV but; propter: EV LV for: AV with; AV ins. thy; contristatur: EV be maad sory, or heuy in conscience: AV be maad sori in conscience: AV be grieved; secundum charitatem: EV LV aftir charite: AV charitably; noli perdere: EV LV nyle thou lese: AV destroy not; cibo: EV LV thorouz thi mete: AV with thy meat.
- 16. ergo: EV LV therfor: AV then; blasphemetur: EV be blasfemyd or dispisid: LV be blasfemed: AV let be evil spoken of; bonum: EV LV good thing: AV good; nostrum: EV LV oure: AV your.
- 17. enim: EV sothli: LV forwhi: AV for; regnum: EV LV rewme: AV kingdom. C. 2.80 Godes rīce nis hyt nāder ne mete nē drync; S., p. 50 Godes riche nis naht mete and drench, ac is rihtwisnesse, and sibsumnesse, and blisse in de hali gaste.
- 18. enim: EV forsoth: LV and: AV for; hoc: EV LV this thing: AV these things; placet: EV LV plesith: AV is acceptable to; probatus est: EV LV is proued: AV approved; hominibus: EV LV to men: AV of men.
- 19. itaque: EV and so: LV AV therefore; quæ: EV LV tho thingis that: AV the things which; pacis: EV LV of peace: AV for peace; sunt: EV LV ben: AV make; secte-

- mur: EV LV sue we: AV let us follow after; quæ ædificationis sunt: EV tho thingis that ben of edificacioun, that is, to bylde soulis to heuene: LV tho thingis that ben of edificacioun: AV things wherewith may edify; in invicem: EV LV togidere: AV one . . another; custodiamus: EV LV kepe: AV om.
- 20. noli destruere: EV LV nyle thou distrie: AV destroy not; quidem: EV sothli: LV for: AV indeed; munda: EV LV clene: AV pure; homini: EV LV to the man: AV for that man; qui: EV LV that: AV who; per: EV LV bi: AV with; offendiculum: EV offendinge or sclaundre: LV offendyng: AV offence.
- 21. non..non: EV LV not..not: AV neither..nor; manducare: EV for to ete: LV AV to eat; et: EV LV and: AV om.; bibere: EV for to drynke: LV AV to drink; neque: EV LV nether: AV nor; in quo: EV LV in what thing: AV anything whereby; offenditur: EV LV offendith: AV stumbleth; scandalizatur: EV LV is sclaundrid: AV is offended; infirmatur: EV is maad syk, or vnstedefast: LV is maad sijk: AV is made weak. C. I. 45.. ðæt hit wære göd ðæt mon foreode flæsc ond win for bisene his bröðrum.
- 22. EV ins. that; penes: EV LV anentis: AV to; AV ins. it; beatus: EV LV blessid: AV happy; judicat: EV demeth, or dampneth: LV demeth: AV condemneth; quod: EV LV that: AV which; probat: EV LV preueth: AV alloweth.
- 23. autem: EV forsoth: LV for: AV and; discernit: EV LV demeth: AV doubteth; quia: EV LV for: AV because; EV LV ins. it is; AV ins. he eateth; omne quod: EV LV al thing that: AV whatsoever; autem: EV forsoth: LV and: AV for.
- 15. I. debemus: EV LV owen: AV ought; autem: EV forsoth: LV but: AV then; firmiores: EV LV saddere: AV that are strong; imbecillitates: EV feblenesse: LV feblenesses: AV infirmities; infirmorum: EV syke men, or vnsadde in feith: LV sijke men: AV the weak; sustinere: EV for to susteyne or bere vp: LV to susteyne: AV to bear; nobis: EV LV to vssilf: AV ourselves; placere: EV LV plese: AV to

- please. C.1.241 Wē strange sceolon beran $\eth \overline{a}$ ra unstrengra byrðene.
- 2. unusquisque: EV LV ech: AV every one; proximo: EV LV to neizbore: AV neighbor; placeat: EV LV plese: AV let please; in: EV into: LV in: AV for; AV ins. his.
- 3. ctenim: EV and forsoth: LV for: AV for even; sibi: EV LV to hymsilf: AV himself; sed: EV AV but: LV om.; improperia: EV reprouys, or schenschipis: LV repreues: AV reproaches; improperantium: EV men displesinge: LV men displesinge: AV them that reproached.
- 4. quæcumque: EV LV whateuere: AV whatsoever; enim: EV forsothe: LV AV for; AV ins. aforetime; ad: EV LV to: AV for; doctrinam: EV LV techynge: AV learning; EV ins. thei; LV ins. tho; per: EV LV bi: AV through; habeamus: EV LV haue: AV might have.
- 5. autem: EV forsothe: LV but: AV now; solatii: EV solace or comfort: LV solace: AV consolation; det: EV LV 5yue: AV grant; vobis: EV LV to 3ou: AV you; idipsum sapere: EV for to vndirstonde the same thing: LV to vndurstonde the same thing; AV to be likeminded; in alterutrum: EV LV ech into othere: AV one toward another; secundum: EV LV aftir: AV according to.
- 6. unanimes: EV of oo wille or witt: LV of o wille: AV with one mind; honorificetis: EV LV worschipe: AV glorify; et: EV LV and: AV even.
- 7. propter quod: EV LV for which thing: AV wherefore; suscipite: EV LV take: AV receive; invicem: EV LV togidere: AV one another; et: EV and: LV AV also; suscepit: EV LV took: AV received; vos: EV LV zou: AV us; in: EV LV into: AV to; honorem: EV LV onour: AV glory.
- 8. enim: EV sothli: LV for: AV now; fuisse: EV for to haue be: LV AV that was; ad confirmandas: EV for to conferme: LV AV to confirm; promissiones: EV LV biheestis: AV promises; AV ins. made; patrum: EV LV of fadris: AV unto the fathers.
- 9. gentes: EV LV hethene men: AV Gentiles; autem: EV sothli: LV AV and; super: EV vpon: LV AV for; LV ins. owen; honorare: EV for to honoure: LV to onoure:

- AV that might glorify; AV ins. his; propterea: EV LV therfor: AV for this cause; confitebor: EV LV schal knowleche: AV will confess; in: EV in: LV AV among; gentibus: EV LV hethene men: AV Gentiles; Domine: EV LV Lord: AV om.; cantabo: EV LV schal synge: AV sing.
- 10. iterum: EV eftsoone: LV eft: AV again; lætamini: EV glade, or ioye: LV be glad: AV rejoice; gentes: EV LV hethene men: AV Gentiles.
- II. iterum: EV eftsoone: LV eft: AV again; laudate: EV LV herie: AV praise; gentes: EV LV hethene men: AV Gentiles; magnificate: EV LV magnefie: AV laud; populi: EV LV puplis: AV people.
- 12. rursus: EV LV eft: AV again; qui: EV LV that: AV he that; exsurget: EV AV shall rise: LV schal ryse vp; regere: EV for to gouerne: LV to gouerne: AV to reign over; gentes (twice): EV LV hethene men: AV Gentiles; sperabunt: EV LV schulen hope: AV shall trust.
- 13. autem: EV forsoth: LV and: AV now; repleat: EV LV fulfille: AV fill; gaudio: EV LV in ioye: AV with; abundetis: EV habounde: LV encrees: AV may abound; et: EV LV and: AV om.; virtute: EV LV (in) vertu: AV through power.
- 14. certus sum: EV LV am certeyn: AV am persuaded; autem: EV sotheli: LV AV and; mei: EV LV om.: AV my; et: EV and: LV om.: AV also; quoniam: EV for: LV AV that; et: EV and: LV AV also; ipsi: EV zousilf; LV AV om.; dilectione: EV LV loue: AV goodness; EV ins. zhe; LV ins. and ze ben; repleti: EV fulfillid: LV AV filled; scientia: EV science, or kunnynge: LV kunnyng: AV knowledge; ita At possitis: EV LV so that ze moun: AV able also; alterutrum: EV LV ech other: AV one another; monere: EV LV moneste: AV to admonish.
- 15. audacius: EV more hardily: LV AV more boldly; autem: EV sotheli: LV and: AV nevertheless; scripsi: EV LV wroot: AV have written; ex parte: EV of party: LV a parti: AV in some sort; in: EV LV into: AV in; reducens: EV a3en bryngynge: LV bryngynge: AV putting; propter: EV LV for: AV because of.
 - 16. sim: EV LV be: AV should be; in: EV in: LV

- among: AV to; sanctificans: EV I halwinge: LV and Y halewe: AV ministering; fiat accepta: EV be maad acceptid: LV be acceptid: AV might be acceptable; oblatio: EV LV offryng: AV offering up; gentium: EV LV hethene men: AV Gentiles; et: EV LV and: AV om.; sanctificata: EV LV halewid: AV being sanctified; in: EV LV in: AV by.
- 17. AV ins. whereof I may . . in those things which pertain; $in: {\rm EV}\ {\rm LV}$ in: AV through.
- 18. enim: EV forsoth: LV AV for; audeo: EV LV dar: AV will dare; aliquid: EV LV ony thing: AV any; loqui: EV LV speke: AV to speak of; efficit: EV makith: LV doith: AV hath wrought; in obedientiam: EV LV into obedience: AV to make obedient; gentium: EV LV of hethene men: AV Gentiles; verbo: EV LV in word: AV by word; factis: EV LV dedis: AV deed.
- rg. in: EV LV in: AV through; virtute: EV LV vertu: AV mighty; signorum: EV LV of tokenes: AV signs; prodigiorum: EV LV of grete wondris: AV wonders; in: EV LV in: AV by; virtute: EV LV vertu: AV power; spiritus sancti: EV LV Hooli Goost: AV Spirit of God; per circuitum: EV by cumpas, or enuyroun: LV bi cumpas: AV round about; usque ad: EV til vnto: LV to: AV unto; LV ins. see; repleverim: EV haue fulfillid: LV haue fillid: AV have fully preached.
- 20. autem: EV forsoth: LV and: AV yea; prædicavi: EV LV haue prechid: AV have strived to preach; hoc: EV LV this: AV om.; alienum: EV otheris: LV anotheres: AV another man's; fundamentum: EV LV ground: AV foundation; ædificarem: EV LV bilde: AV should build.
- 21. EV LV ins. for; est annunciatum de eo: EV LV it is teld of him: AV he was spoken of; audierunt: EV LV herden: AV have heard.
- 22. propter quod: EV LV for which thing: AV for which cause; et: EV LV om.: AV also; impediebar: EV LV was lettid: AV have been hindered; plurimum: EV LV ful myche: AV much; venire: EV for to come: LV to come: AV from coming; et prohibitus sum usque adhuc: EV and I am forbodyn til into 3it: LV and Y am lettid to this tyme: AV om.

- 23. vero: EV forsoth: LV and: AV but; ulterius: EV LV ferthere: AV more; non: EV LV not: AV no; habens: EV I hauynge: LV Y haue: AV having; regionibus: EV LV cuntrees: AV parts; cupiditatem: EV couetyse: LV desire: AV great desire; autem: EV sothli: LV but: AV and; habens: EV AV having: LV Y haue; veniendi: EV of coming: LV AV to come; ex multis jam præcedentibus annis: EV of many zeeris now goynge bifore: LV of many zeris that ben passid: AV these many years.
- 24. cum: EV LV whanne: AV whensoever; proficisci cæpero: EV schal bygynne for to passe: LV bygynne to passe: AV take my journey; AV ins. I will come to you for; spero: EV LV hope: AV trust; quod videam: EV LV that Y schal se: AV to see; præteriens: EV passinge forth: LV in my goyng: AV in my journey; a: EV LV of: AV by; deducar: EV LV Y schal be led: AV to be brought on my way; illuc: EV LV thidur: AV thitherward; vobis fruitus fuero: EV schal vsen zou: LV vse zou: AV be filled with your company; ex parte: EV LV in parti: AV somewhat.
- 25. igitur: EV LV therfor: AV but; proficiscar: EV LV schal passe forth: AV go; ministrare: EV for to mynystre: LV AV to minister.
- 26. probaverunt: EV proueden: LV han assaied: AV it hath pleased; AV ins. them of; enim: EV forsoth: LV AV for; collationem: EV collacioun, or gedrynge of moneye: LV zifte: AV contribution; aliquam: EV LV sum: AV certain; facere: EV for to make: LV AV to make; in: EV into: LV to: AV for; pauperes: EV LV pore men: AV poor; sanctorum: EV LV of seyntis: AV saints; qui: EV LV that: AV which; in: EV LV in: AV at.
- 27. placuit: EV LV pleside: AV hath pleased; enim: EV sothli: LV for: AV verily; eis: EV LV to hem: AV them; eorum: EV LV of hem: AV their; nam: EV forwhi: LV AV for; spiritualium: EV LV goostli thingis: AV spiritual thingis; participes: EV LV parteneris: AV partakers; facti sunt: EV LV ben maad: AV have been made; gentiles: EV LV hethene men: AV Gentiles; debent: EV LV thei owen: AV their duty is; et: EV and: LV AV also; car-

- nalibus: EV LV fleischli thingis: AV carnal things; ministrare: EV for to mynistre: LV AV to minister.
- 28. hoc: EV LV this thing: AV this; consummavero: EV schal ende: LV haue endid: AV have performed; assignavero: EV assigne: LV haue asigned: AV have sealed; eis: EV hem: LV AV to them; proficiscar: EV LV schal passe: AV will come.
- 29. scio: EV LV woot: AV am sure; autem: EV forsoth: LV AV and; veniens: EV LV comynge: AV when I come; in: EV LV into: AV in; abundantia: EV haboundaunce, or plente: LV abundaunce: AV fulness; evangelii: EV LV om.: AV gospel.
- 30. ergo: EV LV therfor: AV now; per: EV LV bi: AV for . . sake; per: EV LV bi: AV for; charitatem: EV LV charite: AV love; sancti: EV LV Hooli: AV om.; Spiritus: EV LV Goost: AV Spirit; adjuvetis: EV LV helpe: AV strive together with; pro me: EV AV for me: LV om.; Deum: EV LV Lord: AV God.
- 31. liberer: EV LV be delyuerid: AV may be delivered; infidelibus: EV vntrewe, or vnfeithful, men: LV vnfeithful men: AV them that do not believe; qui sunt: EV LV that ben: AV om.; obsequii: EV LV of seruyce: AV service; oblatio: EV LV offryng: AV om.; AV ins. which I have; fiat: EV LV be: AV may be; sanctis: EV LV to seyntis: AV of saints.
- 32. veniam: EV LV come: AV may come; in: EV LV in: AV with; EV LV ins. that; refrigerer: EV LV be refreschid: AV may be refresched.
 - 33. autem: EV sothli: LV and: AV now.
- 16. I. autem: EV forsoth: LV and: AV om.; EV ins. britheren; quæ: EV that: LV AV which; in ministerio: EV LV in seruyce: AV servant; quæ: EV LV that: AV which; in: EV in: LV AV at.
- 2. digne: EV LV worthili: AV as becometh; sanctis: EV LV to seyntis: AV saints; assistatis: EV stonde ny3, or helpe: LV helpe: AV assist; quocumque: EV LV whateuere: AV whatsoever; negotio: EV nede, or thing: LV

cause: AV business; indiguerit: EV LV schal nede: AV hath need; etenim: EV forsoth: LV AV for; quoque: EV and: LV AV om.; astitit: EV stood ny5, or helpide: LV helpide: AV hath been a succourer; multis: EV to many: LV many men: AV of many; mihi ipsi: EV to mesilf: LV mysilf: AV of myself also.

- 3. salutate: EV saluwe, or greet: LV AV greet.
- 4. qui: EV the which: LV which: AV who; anima: EV soule, or lyf: LV AV life; suas: EV LV her: AV their own; supposuerunt: EV LV vndurputtiden: AV have laid down; quibus: EV LV to whiche: AV unto whom; solus: EV LV aloone: AV only; gratias ago: EV LV do thankyngis: AV give thanks; et: EV and: LV AV also; gentium: EV LV hethene men: AV Gentiles.
- 5. EV LV ins. grete 3e wel: AV ins. greet; et: EV LV and: AV likewise; domesticam: EV homeli: LV meyneal: AV that is in their house; salutate: EV LV grete wel: AV salute; dilectum: EV LV loued: AV well beloved; mihi: EV LV to me: AV my; qui: EV LV that: AV who; primitivus: EV LV firste: AV firstfruits; in: EV LV in: AV unto.
- 6. salutate: EV LV grete wel: AV greet; qux: EV LV the whiche: AV who; multum laboravit: EV LV hath trauelid myche: AV bestowed much labor; in: EV LV in: AV on.
- 7. salutate: EV greeteth wel: LV grete wel: AV salute; cognatos: EV LV cosyns: AV kinsmen; concaptivos: EV euene-caytifs, or prisoneris: LV euen-prisouneris: AV fellow prisoners; qui: EV the which: LV which: AV who; nobiles: EV LV noble: AV of note; qui: EV the whiche: LV which: AV who; et: EV LV and: AV also.
- 8. salutate: EV greeteth wel: LV grete wel: AV greet; dilectissimum: EV LV most dereworth: AV beloved; mihi: EV LV to me: AV my.
- 9. salutate: EV LV grete wel: AV salute; dilectum: EV loued: LV derlyng: AV beloved.
- 10. salutate: EV LV grete wel: AV salute; probum: EV LV noble: AV approved.
- II. salutate: EV LV grete wel: AV salute; qui: EV LV that: AV which; domo: EV LV hous: AV household;

- salutate: EV LV grete wel: AV salute; cognatum: EV LV cosyn: AV kinsman; salutate: EV greete we: LV grete wel: AV greet; Narcissi: EV LV Narciscies: AV of Narcissus; domo: EV LV hous: AV household; qui: EV LV that: AV which.
- 12. salutate: EV LV grete wel: AV salute; quæ: EV the which wymmen: LV which wymmen: AV who; laborant: EV LV trauelen: AV labor; salutate: EV LV grete wel: AV salute; charissimam: EV LV most dereworthe womman: AV beloved; quæ: EV LV that: AV which; laboravit: EV LV hath trauelid: AV laboured.
 - 13. salutate: EV LV grete wel: AV salute.
- 14. salutate: EV LV grete wel: AV salute; qui: EV LV that: AV which.
- 15. salutate: EV LV grete wel: AV salute; qui: EV LV that: AV which.
- 16. salutate: EV greetith wel: LV grete 5e wel: AV salute; invicem: EV LV togidere: AV one another; in: EV LV in: AV with; oscula: EV LV coss: AV kiss; salutant: EV LV greten wel: AV salute; omnes: EV LV alle: AV om.
- 17. rogo: EV LV preie: AV beseech; autem: EV forsoth: LV but: AV now; ut observetis: EV LV that 3e aspie: AV mark; qui: EV LV that: AV which; dissensiones: EV LV discenciouns: AV divisions; offendicula: EV hirtyngis, or sclaundris: LV hirtyngis: AV offences; præter: EV LV bisidis: AV contrary to; quam: EV LV that: AV which; faciunt: EV LV make: AV cause; declinate: EV LV bowe awei: AV avoid; ab: EV LV fro: AV om.
- 18. hujuscemodi: EV LV suche men: AV they that are such; enim: EV sothely: LV AV for; Christo: EV LV to Crist: AV Christ; suo: EV LV her: AV their own; ventri: EV LV to wombe: AV belly; dulces: EV LV swete: AV good; benedictiones: EV LV blessyngis: AV fair speeches; innocentium: EV LV innocent men: AV the simple.
- 19. enim: EV sothli: LV but: AV for; in omnem locum: EV LV into euery place: AV unto all men; divulgata est: EV LV is pupplischid: AV is come abroad; gaudeo: EV ioye: LV haue ioye: AV am glad; in vobis: EV LV in

- 30u: AV on your behalf; AV ins. yet; volo: EV LV wole: AV would; esse: EV for to be: LV to be: AV have; in bono: EV LV in good thing: AV unto that which is good; in malo: EV in yuel thing: LV in yuel: AV concerning evil. C. 1.45 Ic wille det ge sien wise to gode, ond bilewite to yfele.
- 20. autem: EV forsothe: LV AV and; conterat: EV defoule: LV tredde: AV shall bruise; velociter: EV LV swiftli: AV shortly; AV ins. amen.
- 21. salutat: EV LV gretith wel: AV salute; adjutor: EV LV helpere: AV workfellow; EV LV ins. also; cognati: EV LV cosyns: AV kinsmen.
- 22. saluto: EV LV grete wel: AV salute; Tertius: EV the thridde: LV AV Tertius; qui: EV LV that: AV who; scripsi: EV haue writyn: LV AV wrote; LV AV ins. this.
- 23. salutat: EV LV gretith wel: AV saluteth; hospes: EV herborgere: LV AV host; universa: EV LV al: AV whole; ecclesia: EV LV chirche: AV of church; salutat: EV LV gretith wel: AV saluteth; arcarius: EV tresorer, or kepere: LV tresorere: AV chamberlain.
 - 24. LV AV ins. be.
- 25. autem: EV forsoth: LV and: AV now; LV ins. onour and glorie be; potens: EV LV my3ti: AV of power; confirmare: EV LV conferme: AV stablish; juxta: EV LV bi: AV according to; secundam: EV vp: LV bi: AV according to; temporibus æternis: EV LV in tymes euerlastinge: AV since the world began; taciti: EV holdun stille, that is, not schewid: LV holdun stylle: AV which was kept secret.
- 26. quod: EV the which mysterie: LV which mysterie: AV but; patefactum est: EV LV is maad opyn: AV is made manifest; secundum: EV vp: LV bi: AV according to; aterni: EV LV withouten bigynnyng and endyng: AV everlasting; ad: EV LV to: AV for; in: EV LV in: AV to; gentibus: EV LV hethene men: AV nations; EV LV ins. the mysterie; cogniti: EV LV knowun: AV made known.
- 27. soli: EV LV aloone: AV only; per: EV LV bi: AV through; cui honor ct: EV LV to whom onour and; AV om.; LV AV ins. be; in sæcula sæculorum: EV LV into worldis of worldis: AV for ever.

LATIN-ENGLISH GLOSSARIAL INDEX

[Except proper names, co-ordinate conjunctions, and the negative non, every Latin word has been included in this list, and every instance of its use recorded, with its equivalent in the later Wycliffite version. Since the list is intended primarily to offer facilities for the study of the English vocabulary, it has not been thought necessary to insist upon rigid consistency, as in the case of participles and infinitives translated by a clause; nor to give other forms of the Latin noun or adjective than the nominative singular, even when the plural is used in a different meaning from the singular. Head-words are given in strictly alphabetical order; nouns, adjectives, and participles in the nominative singular. pronouns, in alphabetical order, are given under the head of the nominative singular; forms of verbs, including participles, under the head of the infinitive. If, however, only a single form of a given pronoun or verb occurs, it is placed among the head-words. Variations in spelling are not recorded, except when the identity of the word seems hidden.]

```
A. Ab: fro, 4. 24, 5. 9, 6. 4, 6. 7, Abundare:
    6. 9, 6. 18, 6. 22, 7. 2, 7. 3, 7. 6, 8. 2, 8. 11, 8. 21, 8. 35,
    8. 39, 9. 3, 10. 7, 10. 9, 15. 19,
    15. 31, 16. 17; from, 5. 14;
    of, 1.7, 1.20, 3.21, 10.20,
    11. 26, 11. 27, 12. 21, 13. 1,
     15. 15, 15. 24.
Abba: abba, 8. 15.
Abbrevians: abreggynge, 9. 28.
Abiiciamus: caste awei, 13.12.
Abolita est: is don awey, 4.14.
Abominaris: wlatist, 2, 22.
Absconditum: hid, 2.29.
Absit: God forbede, 3 3, 3.6,
    3. 31, 6. 2, 6. 15, 7. 7, 7. 13,
    9. 14, 11. 1, 11. 11.
Absque: withouten, 1.31.
Abstulero: schal do waei, 11.27.
Abundantia: abundaunce, 15. 29;
    plente, 5. 17.
```

```
abundaret: schulde be plenteu-
    ouse, 5. 20.
  abundavit: hath aboundid, 3.
    7, 5.15; was plenteuouse,
    5. 20.
  abundet: be plenteuouse, 6. 1;
    encrees, 14.5.
  abundetis: encrees, 15.13.
Abyssus: helle, 10.7.
Acceptio: accepcioun, 2.11.
Accessus: nizgoyng-to, 5.2.
Accibere:
  accepimus: han resseyued, 1. 5.
    5. II.
  accepistis: han take, 8. 15-
  accepit: took, 4. 11.
  acceptus: accepted, 15, 16, 15
    31; acceptith, 4.6; takun,
    7. 8, 7. 11.
  accipiens: (that-clause) 5.17.
```

```
16.25; withouten bigynnyng
Accusave:
  accusabit: schal accuse, 8.33.
                                      and endyng, 16. 26.
  accusans: (that-clause) 2. 15.
                                  Affectio: loue, 1.31.
Acquiescunt: assenten, 2.8.
                                  Afficiant: punysche, 1.24.
Acquirant: geten, 13.2.
                                  Agere:
Actus: dede, 12.4.
                                    agebant: diden, 3.13.
Ad: at, 5.1; for, 11.14; into,
                                    agis: doist, 2.1.
    6. 19; (omitted) 1. 11; on,
                                    agit: doith, 13.4.
    8. 34; to, 1. 5, 1. 10, 1. 13,
                                    ago: do, 7.15, 7.19.
    2. 4, 3. 12, 3. 15, 3. 25, 3. 26,
                                    agunt: don, 1.32, 2.2, 2.3.
    4. 3, 4. 5, 4. 9, 4. 11, 4. 22,
                                    egissent: hadden don, 9.11.
          5. 13, 5. 14, 6. 16,
                                  Aguntur: ben led, 8.14.
    7. 10, 8. 18, 8. 31, 10. 1, 10. 4,
                                  Ait: seith, 15. 12.
    10.10, 10.19, 10.21, 12.3,
                                    aiunt: seien, 3.8.
    15. 2, 15. 4, 15. 8, 15. 17,
                                  Alienus: anothris, 14.4, 15.20.
    15. 19, 15. 22, 15. 23, 15. 29,
                                  Alioquin: ellis, 3.6, 11.6, 11.22.
    15. 30, 15. 32, 16. 26.
                                  Aliquando: sum tyme,
Adducere:
                                      7. 9, 11. 30.
  adducam: schal lede, 10.19.
                                  Aliquis, aliquid: ony, 11.17;
  adducit: ledith, 2.4.
                                      onything, 9. 11, 15. 18; sum,
Adhærens: drawynge to, 12.9.
                                      1.13, 11.14, 15.26; sum-
Adhuc: 3it, 3. 7, 5. 8, 6. 2, 8. 22,
                                      what, 1.11.
    9. 19; (omitted) 5. 6; to this
                                  Alius: another, 2.21, 7.3, 7.23;
    tyme, 1.13, 15.22.
                                      another man, 14.2; noon
Adjacet: lieth to, 7.18, 7.21.
                                      other, 8.39; o . . anothere,
Adjutor: helper, 16.3, 16.9,
                                      9. 21; one . . another, 14. 5;
    16. 21.
                                      other, 13.9.
Adjuvare:
                                  Alligata est: is bounden, 7.2.
  adjuvat: helpith, 8.26.
                                  Altarium: auter, 11.3.
  adjuvetis: helpe, 15.30.
                                  Alter: anothir man, 2.1; an-
Adoptio: adopcioun, 8. 15, 8. 23,
                                      other, 7.4, 12.5; one, 12.5.
                                  Alterutrum: ech othere, 15.5,
Adultera: auoutresse, 7.3.
                                       15. 14.
Adulterabis: schalt do letcherie,
                                  Altitudo: heiznesse, 11.33; heizth,
Adversus:
          azens,
                   8. 33,
                           II. 2,
                                  Altus, altum: hize thing, 11.20,
    11. 18.
                                       12. 16.
Ædificarem: bilde, 15. 20.
                                  Amaritudo: bitternesse, 3. 14.
Ædificatio: edificacioun, 14.19,
                                  Ambulare:
    15. 2.
                                    ambulamus: goen, 8.4.
Emulari:
                                    ambulant: wandren, 8. 1.
  æmulandum: to folowe, 11.14.
                                    ambulas: walkist, 14. 15.
  amulentur: sue, 11.11.
                                    ambulemus: walke, 6. 4; wan-
Emulatio: enuye, 10. 19, 13. 13;
                                      dre, 13. 13.
    loue, 10.2.
                                  Amen: amen, 1.25, 9.5, 11.36,
                                      15. 33, 16. 24, 16. 27.
Æquitas: equyte, 9.28.
                                  Amissio: loss, 11.15.
Æstimari:
  æstimantur: ben demed, 9.8.
                                  Amplius: more, 3. 1, 14. 13.
  æstimati sumus: ben gessid,
                                  An: or, 4.10, 8.35; whether,
    8. 36.
                                      2. 4, 3. 29, 6. 3, 7. 1, 9. 21,
                                      11.2; whether .. or, 4.9.
Æternus: euerlastynge, 2.7,
          6. 22, 6. 23, 6. 25, Anathema: departid, 9. 3.
```

```
4. 13, 10. 7, 10. 14, 11. 34,
Angelus: aungel, 8, 38.
                                        11. 35, 14. 4, 14. 10, 14. 21.
Angustia: angwisch, 2.9, 8.35.
Anima: lijf, 11.3, 16.4; soule, Autem: and, 1.13, 3.19, 3.22,
    2.9, I3.I.
                                        4. 4, 4. 23, 5. 3, 5. 4, 5. 5,
                                        5. 11, 5. 20, 6. 8, 6. 18, 6. 22,
Annuntiari:
                                        7. 8, 7. 9, 7. 16, 7. 20, 8. 8,
  annuntiatum est: is teld, 15. 21.
                                        8. 17, 8. 23, 8. 25, 8. 26, 8. 28,
  annuntiatur: is schewid, 1.8.
  annuntietur: be teld, 9.17.
                                        8, 30, 9, 10, 10, 20, 11, 6,
                                        12. 5, 13. 1, 13. 2, 14. 23,
Annus: 3eer, 4. 19, 15. 23.
                                        15. 9, 15. 13, 15. 14, 15. 15.
Ante: bifor, 3. 18, 4. 17, 11. 4,
                                        15. 20, 15. 29, 15. 33, 16. 1
     14. 10, 16. 7; tofore, 1. 2.
                                        16. 20, 16. 25; but, 2. 3, 2. 5,
Apostolatus: office of apostle,
                                        2. 8, 2. 10, 2. 17, 2. 25, 3. 4,
     1.5.
                                        3. 5, 3. 21, 4. 5, 5. 8, 5. 13, 5. 16, 5. 20, 6. 10, 6. 11, 6. 17,
Apostolus: apostle, 1.1, 11.13,
    16. 7.
                                        7. 2, 7. 3, 7. 6, 7. 10, 7. 14,
Apparere:
                                        7. 17, 7. 18, 7. 23, 7. 25, 8. 6,
  appareat: seme, 7.13.
                                        8. 9, 8. 13, 9. 6, 9. 13, 9. 27,
  apparui: apperide, 10. 20.
                                        10.6, 10.10, 10.17, 10.21,
Apprehenderunt: han gete, 9. 30.
                                        11. 7, 11. 20, 11. 22, 11. 28,
Appropinguavit: hath neized,
                                        11. 30, 12. 4, 13. 3, 13. 4,
     13. 12.
                                        13. 12, 14. 1, 14. 2, 14. 4,
Aptus: able, 9.22.
                                        14. 10, 15. 1, 15. 5, 15. 23,
Apud: anentis, 2.11, 2.13, 4.2,
                                        16. 17, 16. 18; for, 1. 17,
    9. 14, 12. 16.
                                        3. 4, 8. 10, 8. 24, 8. 27, 14. 23;
Arbitramur: demen, 3.28.
                                        3he, 9.30; (omitted) 1.27,
Arcarius: tresorere, 16.23.
                                        6. 23, 8. 17, 10. 14, 11. 17,
Arena: grauel, 9.27.
                                        14. 5; therfor, 12. 6.
Arma: armuris, 6. 13, 13. 12.
                                    Avaritia: coueitise, 1.29.
Ascendet: schal stie, 10.6.
                                    Avertat: turne awei, 11. 26.
Aspis: snake, 3. 13.
Assignavero: haue asigned, 15.28.
Assistatis: helpe, 16.2.
                                    Baptismum: baptym, 6. 4.
Assumere:
                                    Baptizati sumus: ben baptisid,
  assumite: take, 14.1.
                                        6. 3.
  assumpsit: hath take, 14.3.
                                    Barbarus: barberyn, 1.14.
Assumptio: takyng vp, 11.15.
                                    Beatitudo: blessidnesse, 4. 6, 4. 9.
Astitit: helpide, 16.2.
                                    Beatus: blessid, 4. 7, 4. 8, 14. 22.
Audacius: more boldli, 15. 15.
                                    Bene: wel, 11.20.
Audere:
                                    Benedicere:
  audeat: dar, 5.7.
                                      benedicite: blesse, 12. 14.
  audeo: dar, 15. 18.
                                      benedictus: blessid, 9.5.
  audet: is bold, 10. 20.
                                      benedictus est: is blessid, 1. 25.
Audire:
                                    Benedictio:
                                                blessyng, 15. 29,
  audiant: here, 11.8.
                                        16. 18.
                                    Beneplacens: wel plesynge, 12.2.
  audient: schulen here, 10. 14.
                                    Benignitas: benygnyte, 2.4.
  audierunt: han herd, 10.14;
    herden, 10. 18, 15. 21.
                                    Bibere: drynke, 14. 21.
Auditor: herer, 2.13.
                                    Blasphemare:
                                      blasphemamur: ben blasfemed,
Auditus: heryng, 10. 16, 10. 17.
Auris: eer, 11.8.
Aut: nether, 1.21; nether . .
                                      blasphematur: is blasfemed,
```

2. 24.

ether, 9. 11; or, 2. 15, 3. 1.

```
Blasphemare:
                                       3. I, 3. 30, 4. 9, 4. 10, 4. II,
  blasphemetur:
                 be
                      blasfemed.
                                       4. 12, 15. 8.
                                   Civitas: city, 16.23.
     14. 16.
Bonitas: goodnesse, 2.4, 11.22.
                                   Clamare:
Bonum: good, 7. 18, 8. 28, 9. 11,
                                     clamamus: crien, 8. 15.
    12. 9, 12. 21, 13. 4, 14. 21,
                                     clamat: crieth, 9. 27.
    15. 2; good man, 5. 7; good
                                   Cælum: heuene, 1.18, 10.6.
    thing, 2. 10, 3. 8, 3. 12, 7. 13,
                                   Cæpero: bygynne, 15.24.
    7. 15, 7. 18, 7. 19, 7. 21, 10.
                                   Cogitatio: thou3t, 1.21, 2.15,
    15, 12, 17, 13, 3, 14, 16, 16, 19,
                                        14. I.
Bonus: good, 2.7, 7.12, 7.16,
                                   Cognatus: cosyn, 9. 3, 16. 7, 16. 11,
    11. 24, 12. 2, 13. 3.
                                       16. 21.
Breviatus: breggid, 9. 28.
                                   Cognitio: knowyng, 3. 20.
                                   Cognominaris: art named, 2.17.
Cadere:
                                   Cognoscere:
  caderent: schulden falle doun,
                                     cognitus: knowun, 16.26.
    II. II.
                                     cognoverunt: knewen, 3.17.
  cadit: fallith, 14.4.
                                     cognovi: knew, 7.7.
  ceciderunt: felden doun, 11. 22;
                                     cognovissent: hadden knowe,
    felden, 15.3.
                                        I. 2I, I. 32.
Cacitas: blyndnesse, 11.25.
                                     cognovit: knewe, 10. 19, 11. 34.
Cæcus: blynde man, 2. 19.
                                   Coheredes: eiris togidere, 8.17.
Cantabo: schal synge, 15.9.
                                   Collatio: 3ifte, 15.26.
Captio: catchyng, 11.9.
                                   Coluerunt: herieden, 1.25.
Captivans: makynge caitif, 7.23.
                                   Comessatio: superflu feest, 13. 13.
Caput: heed, 12. 20.
                                   Commendare:
Carbones: colis, 12.20.
                                     commendat: comende, 3.5;
Carnalis: fleischli, 7. 14;
                                       comendith, 5.8.
    fleischli thing, 15. 27.
                                     commendo: comende, 16. 1.
Caro: fleisch, 1. 3, 2. 28, 3. 20,
                                   Commune: vnclene, 14. 14.
    4. 1, 6. 19, 7. 5, 7. 18, 7. 25,
                                   Communicans:
                                                    zyuynge good,
    8. I, 8. 3, 8. 4, 8. 5, 8. 6,
                                        12. 13.
    8. 7, 8. 8, 8. 9, 8. 12, 8. 13,
                                   Commutaverunt: chaungiden,
    9. 3, 9. 5, 9. 8, 11. 14, 13. 14,
                                        1.25.
    14. 21.
                                   Compatimur: suffren
                                                            togidere,
Causa: cause, 13.4.
                                        8. 17.
Causati sumus: han schewid bi
                                   Complantatus: plauntid togidere,
    skile, 3.9.
                                        6. 5.
Centum: hundrid, 4. 19.
                                   Compunctio: compunccioun, 11.8.
Certus: certeyn, 8.38, 15.14.
                                   Concaptivus: euen-prisouner, 16.7.
Cervix: necke, 16.4.
                                   Conclusit: closide togidere, 11. 32.
Ceteri: othere, 1.13, 11.7.
                                   Concubitus: liggyng-by, 9. 10.
Charissimus: moost dere, 12. 19;
                                   Concupiscentia: coueytise, 7.8:
    most dereworthe, 11.28,
                                        coueitynge, 6. 12, 7. 7.
    16. 12.
                                   Concupisces: schalt coueyte, 7. 7,
Charitas: charite, 5. 5, 5. 8, 8. 35,
                                        13. 9.
                                   Condelector: delite togidere, 7. 22.
    8. 39, 12. 10, 14. 15, 15. 30.
Ciba: fede, 12.20.
                                   Condemnare:
Cibus: mete, 14. 15.
                                     condemnas: condempnest, 2. 1.
Circuitus: cumpas, 15. 19.
                                     condemnet: condempneth, 8.34.
Circumcisio: circumcisioun, 2. 25,
                                   Condemnatio: condempnacioun,
                                       5. 16, 5. 18.
     2. 26, 2. 27, 2. 28, 2. 29,
```

Condignus: worthi, 8. 18. Consummare: Contessio: knowleching, 10. 10. consummans: makynge an end, 9. 28; (that-clause) 2. 27. Confidere: consummavero: haue endid, confidis: tristist, 2. 19. 15. 28. confido: trist, 14. 14. Contemnis: dispisist, 2. 4. Confirmare: conferme, 16.25. Contentio: strijf, 1. 29, 2. 8, 13.13. confirmandas: to conferme, Conterat: tredde, 16. 20. 15.8. Contigit: hath feld, 11. 25. confirmandos: (that-clause) T TT. Continuus: contynuel, 9.2. Contra: azens, 1. 26, 4. 18, 8. 31, Confiteri: II. 24. confitearis: knoulechist, 10.9. Contradicentes: azenseide, 10. 21. confitebitur: schal knouleche, Contristatur: be maad sori in 14. 11. conscience, 14. 15. confitebor: schal knowleche, Contritio: sorewe, 3. 16. Contumelia: dispit, 9. 21; wrong, Conformari: be confourmyd, 12.2. Conformis: lijk, 8. 29. Contumeliosus: debater, 1. 30. Confortatus est: was coumfortid, Conveniunt: ben couenable, 1. 28. 4. 20. Confundere: Cooperantur: worchen togidere, confundetur: schal be confound-8. 28. Cor: herte, 1. 21, 1. 24, 2. 5, 2. 15, id, 9. 33, 10. 11. 2. 29, 5. 5, 6. 17, 8. 27, 9. 2, confundit: confoundith, 5.5. 10. 1, 10. 6, 10. 8, 10. 9, Congeres: schalt gidere togidere, 12. 20. 10. 10, 16. 18. Coram: bifor, 3. 20, 12. 17, 14. 22. Conglorificemur: ben glorified to-Corpus: bodi, 1.24, 4.19, 6.6, gidere, 8. 17. 6. 12, 7. 4, 7. 24, 8. 10, 8. 11, Conscientia: conscience, 8. 23, 12. 1, 12. 4, 12. 5. 9. 1, 13. 5. Consentire: Corruptibilis: deedli, 1.23. consentiens: consentynge, 12.16. Corruptio: corrupcioun, 8.21. consentio: consente, 7.16. Creator: creatour, 1.25. consentiunt: consenten, 1.32. Creatura: creature, 1.20, 1.25, Consepulti sumus: ben togidere 8. 19, 8. 20, 8. 21, 8. 22, 8. 39. biried, 6.4. Credere: Consequi: credendo: bileuynge, 15.13. consecuta est: hath getun, 11. 7. credent: schulen bileue, 10. 14. consecuti estis: han gete, 11. 30. credens: bileuynge, 4. 11; (thatconsecutus: getynge, 9.25. clause) I. 16, 4. 5, 4. 24, consecutus est: hath getun, 10.4, 10.21. crederis: bileuest, 10.9. II. 7. consequantur: geten, II. 31. crediderunt: bileueden, 3.3, Consideravit: biheelde, 4. 19. 11. 31; han bileued, 10. 14. credidistis: bileueden, 11.30. Consiliarius: counselour, 11. 34. Consolari: be coumforted togidcredidit: bileued, 4.3, 4.18, ere, 1.12. 10. 16; thou hast bileued, Consolatio: coumfort, 15. 4. Conspiciuntur: ben biholdun, 1.20. credimus: bileuen, 6.8; bileueden, 13. 11. Constituere: credit: schal bileue, 9.33; constituentur: schulen be, 5. 19. bileueth, 10. 11; leueth, 14.2. constituti sunt: ben maad, 5. 19.

```
Credere:
                                    Deducere: lede doun, 10.6.
                                       deducar: schal be led, 15.24.
  credita sunt: weren bitakun,
                                    Defendens: defendynge, 12.19;
   creditur: bileueth, 10. 10.
                                         (that-clause) 2. 15.
   credunt: bileuen, 2.8, 3.22.
                                     Delibatio: a litil part of that that
Crucifixus est: is crucified, 6.6.
                                         is tasted, 11.16.
Cubile: bed, 13. 13.
                                    Delictum: gilt, 5. 15, 5. 16, 5. 17,
Cum: whanne, 1.21, 1.32, 2.14,
                                         5. 18, 5. 20, 11. 11, 11. 12;
                                         synne, 3. 25, 4. 25.
     2. 16, 3. 4, 4. 19, 5. 8, 5. 10,
                                    Descendet: schal go doun, 10. 7.
     5. 13, 6. 20, 7. 5, 7. 9, 9. 11,
     11. 17, 11. 27, 13. 11, 15. 24,
                                    Desiderare:
     15. 28; while, 5. 6.
                                       desideret: desirith, 8. 27.
Cum: with, 6. 4, 6. 8, 7. 3, 8. 32,
                                       desidero: desire, 1.11.
     12. 15, 12. 18, 15. 10, 15. 32,
                                    Desiderium: desir, 1.24, 1.27,
     15. 33, 16. 14, 16. 15, 16. 20,
                                         13. 14.
     16. 24.
                                    Destruere: distrie, 14. 20.
Cunctus: alle, 16.4, 16.26.
                                       destruatur: be distruyed, 6.6.
Cupiditas: desire, 15. 23.
                                       destruimus: distruye, 3.31.
Cura: bisynesse, 13.14.
                                    Detinere:
Currens: rennynge, 9. 16.
                                      detinebamur:
                                                     weren
                                                               holdun,
Curvaverunt: han bowid, 11.4.
                                         7.6
Custodiare:
                                      detinent: withholden, 1. 18.
  custodiamus: kepe, 14. 19.
                                    Detractor: detractour, 1. 30.
  custodiat: kepe, 2. 26.
                                    Dexter: rizt half, 8.34.
                                    Dicere: (that-clause) 3.8.
Damnare:
                                      dicemus: schulen seie, 3.5,
  damnatus est: is
                        dampned,
                                         4. I, 6. I, 7. 7, 8. 3I, 9. 14,
     14.23.
  damnavit: dampnede, 8. 3.
                                         9. 30.
                                      dicens: seiynge, 1. 22.
Damnatio: dampnacioun, 3.8,
    8. 1, 13. 2.
                                      diceret: seide, 7.7.
Dare:
                                      dices: seist, 11. 19; schalt seie.
  da: 3yue, 12.20.
                                         13.9.
                                      dicimus: seien, 4.9.
  dans: zyuynge, 4. 20.
  data est: is zouun, 12. 3, 12. 6,
                                      dicis: seist, 9.19; techist, 2.22.
                                      dicit: seith, 4.3, 4.6, 9.15,
    15. 15.
                                        9. 17, 9. 20, 9. 25, 10. 6, 10. 8, 10. 11, 10. 16, 10. 19,
  date: 3yue, 12. 19.
  datus est: is zouun, 5. 5.
                                         10. 20, 10. 21, 11. 2, 11. 4,
  dedit: 5af, 11.8, 11.35.
  det: 3yue, 15.5.
                                         11. 9, 12. 19, 14. 11, 15. 10.
De: fro, 1.18, 7.24, 13.11; of,
                                      dico: seie, 3.5, 6.19, 9.1,
                                         10. 18, 10. 19, 11. 1, 11. 11,
    1. 3, 8. 3, 11. 1, 15. 14, 15. 21.
Debere:
                                        11. 13, 12. 3, 15. 8.
                                      dictum est: is seid, 9. 26; was
  debeatis: owe, 13.8.
                                        seid, 4. 18, 9. 12.
  debemus: owen, 15.1.
                                      dixeris: seie, 10.6.
  debent: owen, 15. 27.
                                    Didicistis: han lerned, 16.17.
Debitor: dettour, 1.14,
                            8. 12,
                                    Dies: dai, 2. 5, 2. 16, 8. 36, 10. 21,
    15. 27.
Debitum: dette, 4.4, 13.7.
                                        11. 8, 13. 12, 13. 13, 14. 5,
Declinare:
                                        14. 6.
  declinate: bowe awei, 16.17.
                                    Differens: dyuersynge, 12.6.
                                    Diffidentia: vntrist, 4. 20.
  declinaverunt: bowiden awey,
    3. I 2.
                                   Diffusa est: is spred abroad, 5. 5.
```

Digne: worthili, 16.2. Dignus: worthi, 1. 32. Dilectio: loue, 12. 9, 13. 10, 15.14. Dilectissimus: most dereworth, 16. 8. Diligere: dilectus: loued, 9. 25, 16. 5: derlyng, 1.7, 16.9. dilexi: louede, 9. 13. dilexit: louyde: 8.37. diligatis: loue, 13.8. diligens: louynge, 12. 10; (thatclause) 8. 28. diliges: schalt loue, 13.9. diligit: loueth, 13.8. Diminutio: makyng lesse, 11.12. Disceptatio: demyng, 14. 1. Discernit: demeth, 14, 23. Dissensio: discencioun, 16. 17. Distinctio: departyng, 3. 22; distinccioun, 10. 12. Dives: riche, 10. 12. Divinitas: godhed, 1.20. Divinus: Goddis, 11.4. Divisit: hath departid, 12.3. Divitiæ: richessis, 2.4, 9.23, II. I2, II. 33, Divulgata est: is pupplischid. 16. 19. Docere: doces: techist, 2.21. docet: techith, 12.7. Doctrina: doctryne, 16. 17; techyng, 6. 17, 12. 7, 15. 4. Dolor: sorewe, 9.2. Dolose: gilefuli, 3. 13. Dolus: gile, 1.29. Domesticus: meyneal, 16.5. Dominari: dominabitur: schal haue lordschip, 6.9, 6.14. dominatur: hath lordschip, 7. 1. dominetur: be Lord, 14.9. Dominus: God, 4. 8, 9. 29; Lord (applied to God or Christ), I. 4, I. 7, 4. 24, 5. I, 5. II, 5. 21, 6. 11, 6. 23, 7. 25, 8. 39, 9. 28, 10. 9, 10. 12, 10. 13, 10. 16, 11. 3, 11. 34, 12. 11, 12. 19, 13. 14, 14. 6, 14. 8, 14. 11, 14. 14, 15. 6, and, 7.18; for, 1.9, 1.11, 15. 9, 15. 11, 15. 30, 16. 2,

16. 8, 16. 11, 16. 12, 16. 13, 16. 18, 16. 20, 16. 22, 16. 24; lord (applied to man), 14. 4. Domus: hous, 16.11. Donabit: 3af, 8, 32. Donatio: 3ift, 12.6; 3yuyng, 5.17. Donec: til that, 11. 25. Donum: 3ifte, 5. 15, 5. 16, 11. 29. Dorsum: bak, 11. 10. Dulcis: swete, 16. 18. Duritia: hardnesse, 2. 5. Dux: ledere, 2. 19. Ebrietas: drunkenesse, 13.13. Ecce: lo, 9. 33. Ecclesia: chirche, 16.1, 16.4. 16. 5, 16. 16, 16. 23. Efficit: doith, 15. 18. Effugies: schalt ascape, 2.3. Effundendum: schede, 3.15. Egent: han nede, 3.23. Ego: Y, 3.7, 7.9, 7.10, 7.14, 7. 17, 7. 20, 7. 24, 7. 25, 9. 3, 10. 19, 11. 1, 11. 3. 11.3. 11. 13, 11. 19, 12. 19, 14. 11, 16. 4, 16. 22. me: me, 1. 15, 7. 8, 7. 11, 7. 17, 7. 18, 7. 20, 7. 23, 7. 24, 8. 2, 9. 20, 10. 10, 10. 20, 11. 27, 15. 3, 15. 18, 15. 30, 16. 7; (omitted) 15. 30. mihi: to me, 1.9, 7.10, 7.13, 7. 18, 7. 21, 9. 1, 9. 2, 9. 19, 11.4, 12.3, 12.19, 14.11, 15. 15, 16. 5, 16. 8. Ego ipse: Y mysilf, 9. 3, 15. 14. mihi ibsi: mysilf, 16 2, Ejusmodi: suche manere, 2.14. Elatus: hiz ouer mesure, 1. 30. Electio: chesyng, 11.5; eleccioun, 9. 11, 11. 7, 11. 28. Electus: chosun, 16. 13; chosun man, 8. 33. Eloquium: spekyng, 3.2. Emortuus: ny3 deed, 4.19. Enim: and, 2.2, 3.3, 5.6, 7.14, 8. 16, 8. 18, 9. 11, 9. 17, 9. 32, 10. 12, 11. 29, 11. 30, 14. 15, 14. 18; but, 6. 19, 8. 20, 8. 24, 8. 38, 10.2, 11. 13, 11. 25, 16. 19; but

1. 16, 1. 17, 1. 18, 1. 19, 1. 20, Esse: I. 22, 2. I, 2. II, 2. I2, 2. I3, esses: were, II. 17. 2. 14, 2. 24, 2. 28, 3. 7, 3. 9, esset: schuld be, 4.13; was, 4. 19, 5. 13. 3. 20, 3. 22, 3. 23, 3. 28, 4. 2, 4. 3, 4. 9, 4. 13, 4. 14, 4. 15, 5. 7, essetis: weren, 6. 20. est: be, 11.16, 13.9; is, 1.9, 5. 10, 5. 13, 5. 15, 5. 17, 5. 19, 6. 2, 6. 4, 6. 5, 6. 7, 6. 10, 1. 12, 1. 15, 1. 16, 1. 19, 6. 14, 6. 20, 6. 23, 7. 1, 7. 5, 1. 20, 2. 2, 2. 11, 2. 28, 2. 29, 7. 8, 7. 15, 7. 19, 7. 22, 8. 2, 3. 1, 3. 4, 3. 5, 3. 8, 3. 10, 8. 5, 8. 7, 8. 13, 8. 14, 8. 15, 3. 11, 3. 12, 3. 13, 3, 14, 9. 3, 9. 6, 9. 15, 9. 19, 10. 3, 3. 18, 3. 22, 3. 24, 3. 26, 3. 27, 10. 4, 10. 5, 10.10, 10. 13, 3. 30, 4. 11, 4. 12, 4. 15, 4. 16, 10. 16, 11. 15, 11. 21, 11. 23, 4. 21, 5. 14, 6. 21, 7. 2, 7. 7, 11. 32, 12. 3, 12. 4, 12. 19, 7. 13, 7. 14, 7. 16, 7. 18, 7. 23, 8. I, 8. 5, 8. 6, 8. 7, 12. 20, 13. 1, 13. 4, 13. 6, 13. 8, 13. 11, 14. 2, 14. 3, 8. 9, 8. 10, 8. 24, 8. 34, 8. 39, 9. 2, 9. 4, 9. 5, 9. 8, 9. 9, 14. 4, 14. 6, 14. 7, 14. 8, 14. 10, 14. 11, 15. 4, 15. 8, 9. 16, 9. 30, 10. 5, 10. 6, 10. 7, 10. 8, 10. 12, 11. 6, 15. 18, 15. 26, 15. 27, 16. 18; 11. 15, 11. 23, 12. 18, 13. 1, forsothe, 9. 28; forwhi, 9. 9, 10. 11, 11. 34, 14. 9, 14. 17; 13. 4, 13. 10, 13. 11, 14. 2, (omitted) 13 6. 14. 4, 14. 14, 14. 17, 14. 20, Epistola: epistle, 16. 22. 14. 21, 14. 23, 16. 1, 16. 5, 16.25; is maad, 11.11; Ergo: thanne, 2.21, 3.1, 3.9, (omitted) 2. 27, 3. 11. 3. 27, 4. I, 4. 9, 4. IO, 7. I3, 8. 31, 8. 35, 10. 14, 11. 7; estis: ben, 1.15, 6.14, 6.16, therior, 3. 31, 5. 1, 6. 1, 6. 12, 8. 9, 15. 14. fuerit: be, 7. 3; schal be, 9. 27. 6. 15, 6. 21, 7. 7, 8. 1, 8. 12, 9, 14, 9, 18, 9, 30, 10, 17, fuerunt: weren, 16.7. 11. 1, 11. 5, 11. 11, 11. 19, fuisse: was, 15.8. juissemus: hadden be, 9.29. 11. 22, 13. 7, 13. 10, 13. 12, 14. 8, 14. 13, 14. 16, 15. 30. fuistis: weren, 6. 17, 6. 20. Eripiat: schal delyuere, 11.26. tuit: as, 11.34. Error: errour, 1.27. sim: be, 15.16. Erubescere: sint: mowe be, 1. 20. erubescitis: schamen, 6. 21. sis: be, 2.25. sit: be, 3. 26, 4. 11, 4. 12, 4. 16, erubesco: schame, 1.16. 7. 3, 8. 29, 15. 33; is, 12. 2. Eruditor: techere, 2. 20. sitis: be, 11.25; ben, 7.4. Esca: mete, 14. 17, 14. 20. sum: am, 1.14, 7.14, 8.38, Esse: be, 2. 19, 6. 11, 7. 10. 9. 3, 11. 1, 11. 13, 15. 14. 12.16, 14.14; ben, 3.10; sumus: ben, 6. 15, 8. 12, 8. 16, (that-clause) 1.22, 3.9, 16.19. erant: weren, 7.5. 12. 5, 14. 8. erat: was, 5.13, 7.10, 8.3. sunt: ben, 1.7, 1.32, 2.8, erimus: schulen bc, 5.9, 5.10, 2. 13, 2. 14, 2. 19, 3. 19, 4. 12, 4. 14, 4. 17, 8. 1, 8. 5, eris: schalt be, 10.9. 8. 8, 8. 14, 8. 18, 9. 3, 9. 4, 9. 6, 9. 7, 9. 8, 11. 12, 11. 29, erit: schal be, 4. 18, 9. 9, 9. 26, 10. 13, 15. 12. 11. 33, 11. 36, 12. 3, 13. 1, es; art, 2. I, 2. 27, 9. 20, 14. 4. 13. 3, 13. 6, 14. 19, 14. 20, essemus: weren, 5. 6, 5. 8, 5. 10, 15. 26, 15. 27, 15. 31, 16. 7, 16. 10, 16. 11, 16. 14, 16. 15. 7.5.

```
Esuricrit: hungrith, 12.20.
Etenim: for, 15.3, 16.2.
Etiam: also, 1.32, 4.9, 4.20,
    5. 14, 6. 8, 8. 32, 9. 24, 12. 17,
    13.5; and, 8.34; (omitted)
Evacuabit: hath anoidid, 3.3.
Evangelium: Crist, 15. 29; gos-
    pel, 1.1, 1.9, 1.16, 2.16,
    10. 16, 11. 28, 15. 16, 15. 19,
    15.20,
            16. 25;
                      (omitted)
    15. 29.
Evangelizare: preche the gospel,
     I. I5.
  evangelizans: (that-clause) 10. 15.
Evanuerunt: vanyschiden, 1.21.
Ex: a, 11.25, 15.15; bi, 3.30;
    fro, 6.9, 7.4; in, 15.24;
    of, 1. 3, 1. 4, 1. 17, 2. 8, 2. 27,
    2. 29, 3. 20, 3. 26, 4. 2, 4. 12,
    2. 29, 3. 20, 3. 26, 4. 2, 4. 12,
    4. 14, 4. 16, 5. 1, 5. 16, 6. 13,
    6. 17, 9. 5, 9. 6, 9. 10, 9. 12,
    9. 21, 9. 24, 9. 30, 9. 32,
    10. 5, 10. 6, 10. 17, 11. 1,
    11.6, 11.14, 11.15, 11.17,
     11. 24, 11. 26, 11. 36, 12. 18,
     13. 3, 14. 23, 15. 23, 16. 11;
     (omitted) 11.25.
Exarserunt: brenneden, 1.27.
Excæcati sunt: ben blyndid,
     11.7.
Excidere:
  excideris: schalt be kit doun,
     II. 22.
                 art kit
                            doun,
  excisus es:
     II. 24.
Exciderit: hath falle doun, 9.6.
Excitavi: haue stirid, 9. 17.
Exclusa est: is excludid, 3.27.
Exhibere:
   exhibeatis: 3yue, 6.13, 12.1.
  exhibete: 3yue, 6.13, 6.19.
   exhibetis: 3yuen, 6. 16.
   exhibuistis: han zouun, 6. 19.
Exhortari:
   exhortando; monestyng, 12.8.
   exhortatur: stirith softli, 12.8.
Exinanitus est: is distried, 4. 14.
Existimare:
```

existimas: gessist, 2.3. existimat: demeth, 14.14.

```
Existimare:
  existimate: deme, 6. 11.
  existimo: deme, 8. 18.
Exivit: wente out, 10. 18.
Expandi: streizte out, 10.21.
Expectare:
  expectamus: abiden. 8. 25.
  expectans: abidynge, 8. 23.
  expectat: abidith, 8, 19.
Expectatio: abidyng, 8. 19.
Exurget: schal rise vp, 15. 12.
Facere: do, 4.21, 7.21; make,
    9. 21, 9. 22, 15. 26.
  fac: do, 13.3.
  faciam: make, 11.14.
  taciamus: do, 3.8.
  faciant: do, 1.28.
  faciat: doith, 3.12.
  faciens: doer, 1.32; doynge,
     12. 20.
  faciet: schal make, 9. 28.
  facio: do, 7.15, 7.16, 7.19,
     7. 20; make, 1.9.
  facis: doist, 2. 3, 2. 22.
  taciunt: don, 1.32, 2.14;
     maken, 16. 17.
  facta est: is maad, 2.25.
  facta sunt: been maad, 1.20.
  factæ sunt: ben maad, 11.5.
  tacti essemus: hadden be maad,
     9. 29.
  tacti estis: ben maad, 6. 18.
  facti sumus: ben maad, 6.5,
     8. 24.
  facti sunt: ben maad, 3.12, 15.27; weren maad, 1.22.
  factum est: is maad, 7. 13.
  factus: maad, 6.22.
  factus es: art maad, 11.17.
  factus est: is maad, 1.3.
  feceris: doist, 13. 4.
  tecerit: schal do, 10. 5.
   teceritis: do, 13.14.
  tecisti: hast maad, 9. 20.
   fiat: be, 15.16, 15.31; be
     maad, 3. 19, 11. 9; (omitted)
     7. 13.
   fient: schulen be maad, 9.27.
   fieret: schulde be maad, 4. 18,
     11. 26.
```

```
Fraternitas: britherhod, 12. 10.
Facere:
  fieri: be don, 12. 18; be maad,
                                   Fructificare:
                                     fructificarent: to bere fruvt,
  tit: is maad, 10. 1, 10. 10.
Factor: doer, 2.13.
                                     fructificemus: ze bere fruyt,
Factum: dede, 8.13,
                          15. 18;
                                        7.4.
    dedis doyng, 3.27.
                                   Fructus: fruyt, 1. 13, 6. 21, 6. 22,
Falsus: fals, 13.9.
                                        15. 28.
                                   Fruitus fuero: vse, 15. 24.
Fames: hungur, 8. 35.
                                   Fundamentum: ground, 15.20.
Fere: almost, 4. 19.
                                   Furari:
Fert: zyueth, 4.6.
                                      furaberis: schalt stele, 13.9.
Fervens: feruent, 12.11.
                                      furandum: (that-clause) 2.21.
Fides: bileue, 4. 19, 4. 20, 10. 6,
                                      furaris: stelist, 2.21.
    10. 8, 14. 1; feith, 1. 5, 1. 8,
                                   Futurus: Crist to comynge, 5.14;
    I. I2, I. I7, 3. 3, 3. 22, 3. 25,
                                        thingis to comynge, 8.38;
    3. 26, 3. 27, 3. 28 3. 30,
                                        to comynge, 8. 18.
    3. 31, 4. 5, 4. 9, 4. 11, 4. 12,
    4. 13, 4. 14, 4. 16, 4. 20, 5. 1,
    5. 2, 9. 30, 9. 32, 10. 8, 10. 17,
                                   Gaudere: ioye, 12.15.
    11. 20, 12. 3, 12. 6, 14. 22,
                                      gaudens: ioiynge, 12. 12.
    14. 23, 16. 26.
                                        (that-clause) 12. 15.
Figmentum: maad thing, 9. 20.
                                      gaudeo: haue ioye, 16. 19.
Figulus: potter, 9.21.
                                   Gaudium: ioye, 14.17, 15.13,
Filius: child, 5.2; (omitted)
                                        15. 32.
    9. 27; sone, I. 3, I. 4, I. 9,
                                   Gemimus: sorewen, 8.23.
     5. 10, 8. 3, 8. 14, 8. 15, 8. 16,
                                   Gemitus: sorewyng, 8. 26.
     8. 17, 8. 19, 8. 21, 8. 23, 8. 29,
                                   Gens: folc, 1. 5, 1. 13, 4. 17, 4. 18,
    8. 32, 9. 4, 9. 7, 9. 8, 9. 9,
                                        10. 19; Gentes: hethene men,
    9. 26.
                                        2. 14, 2. 24, 3. 29, 9. 24,
Finis: end, 6.21, 6.22, 10.4,
                                        9. 30, 11. 11, 11. 12, 11. 13,
     10.18.
                                        11. 25, 15. 9, 15. 10, 15. 11,
Finxit: made, 9. 20.
                                        15. 12, 15. 16, 15. 18, 16. 4,
Firmior: saddere, 15. 1.
                                        16. 26.
Firmus: stable, 4. 16.
                                   Gentiles: hethene men, 15. 27.
Flectetur: schal be bowid, 14.11.
                                   Genu: kne, 11.4,14.11.
Flere: wepe, 12.15.
                                   Gladius: swerd, 8. 35, 13. 4.
  flens: (that-clause) 12.15.
                                   Gloria: glorie, 1.23, 2.7, 2.10,
Fædus: boond of pees, 1.31.
                                        3.7, 3.23, 4.2, 4.20, 5.2,
Fæmina: womman, 1.26, 1.27.
                                        6. 4, 8. 18, 8. 21, 9. 4, 9. 23,
Forma: foorme, 2.20, 6.17; lic-
                                        11. 36, 15. 17, 16. 27.
    nesse, 5. 14.
                                   Gloriari: haue glorie, 11.18.
Fornicatio: fornycacioun, 1. 29.
                                      gloriamur: glorien, 5.3, 5.11;
Forsitan: perauenture, 5.7.
                                        han glorie, 5.2.
Forte: perauenture, 11.21.
                                      gloriaris: gloriest, 11. 18; hast
Fortitudo: strengthe, 8.38.
                                        glorie, 2. 17, 2. 23.
Fracti sunt: ben brokun, 11.17,
                                   Gloriatio: gloriyng, 3.27.
     11. 19, 11. 20.
                                   Glorificare:
Frater: brother, 1.13, 7.1, 7.4,
                                      glorificaverunt: glorifieden,
     8. 12, 8. 29, 9. 3, 10. 1, 11. 25,
                                        I. 2I.
     12. 1, 14. 10, 14. 13, 14. 15,
                                      glorificavit: glorifiede, 8. 30.
     14. 21, 15. 14, 15. 15, 15. 30,
                                   Gratia: grace, 1.5, 1.7, 1.11,
     16. 14, 16. 17, 16. 23.
                                        3. 24, 4. 4, 4. 5, 4. 16, 5. 2,
```

```
5. 15, 5. 16, 5. 17, 5. 20, | Hilaritas: gladnesse, 12. 8.
    5. 21, 6. 1, 6. 14, 6. 15, 6. 23,
     7. 25, 11. 5, 11. 6, 12. 3, 12. 6,
     15. 15, 16. 20, 16. 24.
Gratias agere:
  gratias: Y thanke, 6. 17.
  gratias agit: doith thankyngis,
     14. 6.
  gratias ago: do thankyngis, 1.8,
     16. 4.
  gratias egerunt: diden thank-
    vngis, 1. 21.
Gratis: freli, 3.24.
Guttur: throte, 3. 13.
Habere: (that-clause) 1.28.
  habe: haue, 14, 22.
  habeam: haue, 1.10, 1.13.
  habeamus: haue, 5. 1, 15. 4.
  habebis: schalt haue, 13.3.
  habemus: han, 5.2, 12.4.
  habens: hadde, 9. 10; haue 3e,
    12. 18; hauvnge, 2. 14; (that-
    clause) 2. 20, 8. 23, 12. 6;
     Y haue, 15, 23.
  habent: han, 2. 14, 10. 2, 12. 4.
  habeo: haue, 15.17.
  habes: hast, 14.22.
  habet: hath, 4.2, 8.9, 9.21.
  habetis: han, 6.22.
  habui (odio): hatide, 9.13.
  habuistis: hadden, 6.21.
Habitat: dwellith, 7.17, 7.18,
     7. 20, 8. 9, 8. 11.
Hæsitavit: doutide, 4. 20.
Heres: eir, 4. 13, 4. 14, 8. 17.
Hic: this, 8.9.
  hæc: this, 4.9; these thingis,
    8. 31.
  hi: (omitted) 9.8.
  his: these, 8.37, 15.22.
  hoc: (omitted) 2. 3, 7. 15; that,
     7. 18, 10. 7; thilke, 7. 19;
    this, 3. 26, 7. 10, 9. 9, 10. 8,
    II. 5, II. 7, II. 25, II. 27, I3. 9, I3. 10, I3. II, 15. 20;
    this thing, 6. 6, 9. 17, 12. 20,
     14. 9, 14. 13, 14. 18, 15. 28.
  hos: hem, 8.30.
  huic: this, 12.2.
  hujus: this, 7.24, 8.18.
  hunc: this, 3.6, 5.12, 15.28.
```

```
Hoc ipsum: this thing, 9.17;
    this same thing, 13.6.
Hodiernus (dies): this dai, 11.8.
Homicidium: mansleyng, 1.29.
Homo: man, 1.18, 1.23, 2.1,
    2. 3, 2. 9, 2. 16, 2. 29, 3. 4,
    3. 5, 3. 28, 4. 6, 5. 12, 5. 15,
    5. 18, 5. 19, 6. 6, 7. 1, 7. 22,
    7. 24, 9. 20, 10. 5, 12. 17,
    12. 18, 14. 18, 14. 20.
Honeste: onestli, 13.13.
Honor: honour, 2.7, 2.10, 9.21,
    13. 7, 15. 7, 16. 27; to wor-
    schipen, 12. 10.
Honorare: onoure, 15.9.
Honorificare:
  honorificabo: schal onoure,
    11. 13.
  honorificetis: worschipe, 15.6.
Hora: our, 13.11.
Hospes: oost, 16.23.
Hospitalitas: hospitalite, 12.13.
Hostia: sacrifice, 12. 1.
Hujuscemodi: suche men, 16. 18.
Humanus: that thing that is of
    man, 6. 19.
Humilis: meke thing, 12. 16.
Ibi: there, 9. 26.
Idem: same, 9. 21, 10. 12. 12. 4;
    same thing, 2.1.
Ideo: therfor, 4. 16, 4. 22, 13. 5,
    13. 6.
Idipsum: same thing, 12. 16, 15. 5.
Idolum: maumet, 2.22.
Igitur: thanne, 5.9;
                         therfor,
    2. 26, 5. 18, 7. 3, 7. 21, 7. 25,
    9. 16, 15. 17, 15. 25, 15. 28,
    16. 19.
Ignis: (omitted) 12. 20.
Ignominia: schenschipe, 1.26.
Ignorare:
           (that-clause)
    II. 25.
  ignorans: vnknowynge, 10. 3.
  ignoras: knowist not, 2. 4.
  ignoratis: knowen not, 6.3, 7.1.
Ille:
  illa: it, 8. 23, 13. 3; sche, 9. 10.
  illi: on hym, 6.9; thei, 11.23;
    to him, 4.3, 4.22, 4.23,
    11. 4, 11. 35, 12. 20, 14. 14.
```

```
Ille:
                                          1. 28, 2. 1, 2. 5, 2. 12, 2. 15,
  illis: hem, 1.19, 10.1, 11.14,
                                         2. 16, 2. 17, 2. 19, 2. 20, 2. 22,
     11. 17, 16. 17; tho thingis,
                                         2. 23, 2. 28, 2. 29, 3. 4, 3. 7,
     6. 21; to hem, 1. 19, 2. 15,
                                         3. 16, 3. 19, 3. 22, 3. 24, 3. 25,
     3. 2, 4. 11, 10. 2, 11. 8, 11. 9,
                                         3. 26, 4. 9, 4. 10, 4. 11, 4. 12,
     11. 27, 15. 27.
                                         4. 20, 4. 24, 5. 2, 5. 3, 5. 5, 5. 8,
  illius: his, 2. 26.
                                         5. 9, 5. 10, 5. 11, 5. 12, 5. 13,
  illo: hym, 3. 20, 6. 4, 8. 32; in
                                         5. 14, 5. 15, 5. 17, 6. 1, 6. 2, 6. 3,
     illo, therynne, 6. 2.
                                         6. 4, 6. 11, 6. 12, 6. 17, 6. 21,
  illorum: of hem, 3.3, 6.21,
                                         6. 23, 7. 1, 7. 5, 7. 6, 7. 8,
     II. II, II. I2, II. 30; to
                                         7. 17, 7. 18, 7. 20, 7. 23, 8. 1,
    hem, 1. 19, 2. 15, 3. 2.
                                         8. 2, 8. 3, 8. 4, 8. 8, 8. 9,
  illos: hem, 1.24, 1.26, 1.28,
                                         8. 10, 8. 11, 8. 15, 8. 18,
     8. 30, 11. 11, 11. 23.
                                         8. 20, 8. 37, 8. 39, 9. 1, 9. 7,
  illud: it, 7.17, 7.20; that,
                                         9. 8, 9. 17, 9. 22, 9. 25, 9. 26,
     7. II; that thing, 7. 16, 7. 20;
                                         9. 28, 9. 33, 10. 5, 10. 6,
    thilke, 7.15.
                                         10. 8, 10. 9, 10. 11, 10. 12,
  illum: hym, 8. 32, 10. 9, 10. 11,
                                         11. 2, 11. 5, 11. 22, 11. 23,
     10. 12, 12. 20, 14. 3, 14. 4,
                                         11. 25, 11. 32, 11. 36, 12. 2,
     14. 15.
                                         12.4,
                                                 12.5,
                                                         12. 7,
                                                                  12.8,
Illuc: thidur, 15.24.
                                         12. 12, 13. 9, 13. 13, 13. 14,
Imago: ymage, 1.23, 8.29.
                                         14. 1, 14. 5, 14. 14, 14. 17,
Imbecillitas: feblenesse, 15. 1.
                                         14. 18, 14. 21, 14. 22, 15. 2,
Immunditia: vnclennesse, 1.24.
                                         15. 12, 15. 13, 15. 16, 15. 17,
                                         15. 19, 15. 23, 15. 26, 15. 27,
    6. 19.
Immutaverunt: chaungiden, 1. 26.
                                         15. 30, 15. 31, 15. 32, 16. 1,
Imo: 3he, 8.34; 3his, 3.29.
                                         16. 2,
                                                16. 3, 16. 5, 16. 6,
Impediebar: was lettid, 15.22.
                                         16. 7, 16. 8, 16. 9, 16. 10,
Impertiar: to parten, 1.11.
                                         16. 11, 16. 12, 16. 13, 16. 16,
Impietas: vnpite, 1.18; wickid-
                                         16. 19, 16. 22, 16. 26; into,
    nesse, 11. 26.
                                         1. 1, 1. 16, 1. 17, 1. 23, 1. 24,
Impius: wickid man, 4.5, 5.6.
                                         I. 25, I. 26, I. 27, I. 28, 2. 5,
Implere:
                                         2. 9, 2. 26, 3. 7, 3. 22, 4. 5,
                                         4. 18, 5. 2, 5. 12, 5. 14, 5. 15,
  impleretur: were fulfillid, 8.4.
  implevit: hath fulfillid, 13.8.
                                         5. 16, 5. 18, 5. 21, 6. 4, 6. 17,
                                         6. 19. 6. 22, 8. 3, 8. 21, 8. 28,
Impænitens: vnrepentaunt, 2.5.
Impossibilis: vnpossible, 8.3.
                                         9. 5, 9. 21, 9. 22, 9. 23, 9. 31,
Improperans: dispisynge, 15.3.
                                         10. 1, 10. 6, 10. 7, 10. 14,
                                         10. 18, 10. 19, 11. 8, 11. 9,
Improperum: repreue, 15.3.
Impudicitia: vnchastitee, 13.13.
                                         11. 22, 11. 24, 11. 31, 11. 36,
Imputare:
                                         13. 4, 15. 2,
                                                        15.5,
                                                                 15.7,
                                         15. 15, 15. 18, 15. 24, 15. 28,
  imputabatur: was rettid, 5. 13.
                                         15. 29, 16. 19, 16. 27; (omit-
  imputabitur: arettide, 4.8.
                                         ted) 10. 19, 14. 19; (phrases)
  imputatur: is arettid, 4.4.
                                         in manifesto: openli, 2. 28; in
  imputavit: arettide, 4.8.
                                         invicem: togidere, 14.19; to,
In: azens, 2 2, 9.32; among,
                                         1. 19, 2. 2, 9. 17, 15. 25, 15. 26.
    1. 6, 8. 29, 11. 17, 15. 9,
                                    Incompositus: vnmanerli, 1.31.
    15. 16, 16. 7; at, 16. 1; bi,
    2. 29, 12. 21; for, 13. 6, 14.9;
                                    Incomprehensibilis: incomprehen-
    in, 1.2, 1.4, 1.5, 1.8, 1.9,
                                         sible, 11.33.
    1. 10, 1. 11, 1. 12, 1. 13, 1. 15,
                                    Incorruptibilis: vncorruptible,
```

1.23.

1. 17, 1. 18, 1. 21, 1. 24, 1.27,

```
Incorruptio: vncorrupcioun, 2.7. | Instructus: lerud, 2.18.
Incredulitas: vnbileue, 3. 3, 11.20,
                                   Intelligere:
    11. 23, 11. 30, 11. 32.
                                     intellectus: (that-clause) 1.20.
Incurva: bowe down, 11.10.
                                      intellexerunt: vndirstoden, 1. 32.
Indignatio: indignacioun, 2.8.
                                      intelligens: vndurstondynge,
Indiguerit: schal nede, 16.2.
                                        3. II.
                                     intelligent: schulen vndur-
Induere:
                                        stonde, 15. 21.
  induamur: be clothid, 13.12.
  induimini: be clothid, 13.14.
                                      intelligo: vndurstonde, 7.15.
Indurat: endurith, 9, 18.
                                   Inter: among, 2.24, 12.3; by-
Inenarrabilis: that moun not be
                                        twixe, 2.15, 14.5.
    teld out, 8. 26.
                                   Interior: ynnere, 7. 22.
Inexcusabilis: not excusid, 1.20;
                                   Interitus: deth, 9. 22.
                                   Intermissio: cessyng, 1.9.
    vnexcusable, 2.1.
Infans: 30nge child, 2. 20.
                                   Interpellat: preieth, 8. 34, 11. 2.
Infelicitas: cursidnesse, 3.16.
                                   Interrogabant: axiden, 10. 20.
Infelix: vnceli, 7. 24.
                                   Intra: withynne, 8.23.
Infert: bryngith in, 3.5.
                                   Intrare:
Infidelis: vnfeithful man, 15.31.
                                      intraret: entride, 11.25.
Infirmari:
                                      intravit: entride, 5. 12.
  infirmabatur: was sijk, 8.3.
                                   Inutilis: vnprofitable, 3. 12.
  infirmatur: is maad sijk, 14. 21.
                                   Invenire:
  informatus est: was maad vn-
                                      invenio: fynde, 7.18, 7.21.
    stidfast, 4. 19.
                                      invenisse: (that-clause) 4. 1.
Infirmitas: infirmyte, 8. 26; vn-
                                      inventum est: was foundun,
    stidefastnesse, 6. 19.
                                        7. IO.
Infirmus: sijk, 5.6, 14.2; sijk
man, 14.1, 15.1.
                                      inventus sum: am foundun,
                                        10.20.
Ingemiscit: sorewith, 8. 22.
                                   Inventor: fynder, 1.30.
Inhabitans: that dwellith, 8. 11.
                                   Investigabilis: vnserchable, 11. 33.
Inhonoras: vnworschipist, 2.23.
                                   Invicem: eche..othere, 12.10,
Inimicus: enemy, 5. 10, 8. 7,
                                        14. 13; (omitted) 2. 15; to-
    11. 28, 12. 20.
                                        gidere, 1. 12, 12. 10, 12. 16,
Iniquitas: wickidnesse, 1. 29, 2. 8,
                                        13. 8, 14. 19, 15. 7, 16. 16;
    3. 5, 4. 7, 6. 13, 6. 19, 9. 14.
                                        in invicem, togidere, 1.27.
Iniquus: wickid, 3.5.
                                    Invidia: enuye, 1.29.
Injustitia: vnriztwisnes, 1.18;
                                    Invisibilis: vnuysible thing, 1. 20.
    wickidnesse, 1. 18.
                                    Invocare:
Innocens: innocent man, 16.18.
                                      invocabunt: schulen inwardli
Inobedientia: inobedience, 5. 19.
                                        clepe, 10. 14.
Inserere: sette in, 11.23.
                                      invocant: inwardliclepen, 10.12.
  inserar: be graffid in, 11.19.
                                      invocaverit: schalinwardli clepe,
  inserentur: schulen be set yn,
                                        IO. I3.
    II. 23, II. 24.
                                    Ipse: he, 3.26, 8.29; ilke, 8.16,
  insertus es: art graffid, 11. 27;
                                        8. 26; mysilf, 7. 25, 9. 3.
    art set in, 11.24.
                                      ipsa: ilke, 8.21; sche, 16.2.
Insipiens: vnwise, 1.21, 1.31,
                                      ipsi: to hym, 11. 36; (omitted)
                                        15.14; thei, 2.14, 11.31,
     10. 19; vnwise man, 1. 14,
                                         13. 2; vssilf, 8. 23.
                                      ipsius: his, 3. 24, 3. 25, 5. 9, 5. 10, 6. 3; of hym, 1. 20,
Instans: bisy, 12.12; instantia,
    present thingis, 8.38.
Instauratur: is instorid, 13.9.
                                        3.7, 5.10.
```

```
Ipse:
                                         6. 19, 7. 6, 11. 31, 12. 5,
  ipso: hym, 11.36.
                                         15. 14, 15. 19; so that, 1. 15.
  ipsorum: of hem, 2.15.
                                    Itaque: and so, 7.4; thanne,
  ipsum: him, 4. 23, 5. 9, 11. 36,
                                         9. 19; therfor, 7. 12, 12. 1,
     14. 14; (omitted) 9. 17.
                                         13. 2, 14. 12, 14. 19.
                                     Iter: weie, 1.10.
Ira: wraththe, 1. 18, 2. 5, 2. 8,
     3. 5, 4. 15, 5. 9, 9. 22, 10. 19,
                                    Iterum: eft, 15. 10, 15. 11; eft-
                                         soone, 8. 15, 11. 23.
     12. 19, 13. 4, 13. 5.
Is: he, 14.3.
  ea: it, 10.5; tho, 4.17; tho
                                    Jam: now, 6.9, 7.17, 11.6, 13.11,
     thingis, 1. 20, 1. 28, 1. 32,
                                         14. 15; (omitted) 4. 19, 7. 20,
     2. 3, 2. 14, 4. 17.
                                         15.23.
  eam: her, 16.2; it, 8.20;
                                    Judicare:
     (omitted) 1.12; that, 6.17.
                                       judicabit: schal deme, 2.16,
  ei: hir, 16.2; hym, 1.3,
                                         2. 27, 3. 6.
     1.9; to hym, 4.4, 4.5, 4.18,
                                       judicabuntur: schulen be demyd,
     9. 12, 9. 20, 10. 14, 11. 35,
                                         2. I2.
     13. 4, 14. 14, 16. 26; to that,
                                       judicaris: art demed, 3.4.
     4. 16.
                                       judicas: demest, 2.1, 2.3,
  cis: hem, 16.14, 16.15; to
                                         14. 4, 14. 10.
     hem, 9. 26.
                                       judicat: demeth, 14.5, 14.22.
  ejus: hir, 7.2, 7.3; his, 1.5,
                                       judicate: deme, 14.13.
     1.9, 2.4, 2.6, 2.18, 3.26,
                                       judicemus: deme, 14. 13.
     4. 5, 4. 13, 5. 10, 6. 5, 6. 12,
                                       judicet: deme, 14. 3.
     8. 9, 9. 19, 11. 33, 11. 34,
                                       judicor: am demed, 3.7.
     12. 20, 15. 10, 16. 13, 16. 15;
                                    Judicium: doom, 2.2, 2.3, 2.5,
     of him, 1.20, 8.11; of that
                                         5. 16, 11. 33.
     thing, 6. 16.
                                    Justificare:
  eo: him, 15.21; it, 1.17;
                                       justificabitur: schal be iusti-
     that thing, 14. 22.
                                         fied, 3. 20.
  eorum: her 1.24, 3.13, 3.18,
                                       justificabuntur: schulen be maad
     11. 27, 15. 27, 16. 5; of hem,
                                         iust, 2. 13.
     1. 21, 1. 26, 2. 19, 3. 13, 3. 15,
                                       justificans: iustifyynge, 3.26.
     3. 16, 10. 18, 11. 9, 11. 10,
                                       justificari: be iustified, 3.28.
     11. 12, 11. 15, 15. 27; of tho
                                       justificat: iustifieth, 3. 30, 4. 5,
     thingis, 15. 18; tho, 1. 18.
                                         8. 33.
  eos: hem, 2. 2, 2. 3, 3. 9, 5. 14,
                                       justificatus: ben iustified, 3. 24;
     11. 22, 16. 10, 16. 11, 16. 17.
                                         iustified, 5. 1, 5. 9.
  eum: hym, 3.22, 3.26, 4.5,
                                       justificatus est: is justified, 4. 2,
     4. 24, 8. 20, 8. 37, 15. 11,
                                         6. 7.
     15. 12; it, 9. 33; that, 1. 26.
                                       justificavit: iustifiede, 8. 30.
  id: (omitted) 2. 27; that, 1. 12,
                                       justificeris: be instified, 3.4.
    9. 8, 10. 6.
                                    Justificatio: iusteflyng, 4. 25, 5.18,
  ii: thei, 11.24; these, 8.14, 9.6.
                                         8. 4, 8. 10; iustificacioun,
  iis: to hem, 2.7, 2.8, 3.19,
                                         5. 16.
    4. 12, 8. 1, 8. 28, 10. 20,
                                    Justitia: riztwisnesse, I. 17, I. 32,
     15. 27, 15. 28.
                                         2. 26, 3. 5, 3. 21, 3. 22, 3. 25,
Iste:
                                         3. 26, 4. 3, 4. 5, 4. 6, 4. 9,
  istam: this, 5.2.
                                         4. II, 4. I3, 4. 22, 4. 23, 5. I7,
  isti: these, 11.31.
                                         5. 18, 5. 21, 6. 13, 6. 16, 6. 18,
Ita: so, I. 15, I. 20, 5. 12, 5. 15,
                                         6. 19, 6. 20, 9. 30, 9. 31, 10. 3,
    5. 16, 5. 19, 5. 21, 6. 4, 6. 11,
                                         10. 4, 10. 5, 10. 6, 10. 10, 14. 17.
```

Justus: iust, 2.13, 3.8, 3.10, Magnus: greet, 9.2. 3. 26, 5. 19, 7. 12; iust man, Major: more, 9. 12. 1. 17, 5. 7; ri3tful, 2. 5. Maledicere: curse, 12. 14. Juxta: bi, 16. 25. Maledictio: cursyng, 3. 14. Malignitas: yuel wille, 1.29. Malitia: malice, 1.29. Labium: lippe, 3. 13. Malum: yuel, 2.9, 9.11, 12.9, Laborare: 12. 17, 12. 21, 13. 3, 13. 4, laborant: trauelen, 16. 12. 13. 10, 14. 20, 16. 19; yuel laboravit: hath trauelid, 16.6, thing, 1. 30, 3. 8, 7. 15, 7. 19, 16. 12. 7.21. Lætamini: be glad, 15. 10. Mandatum: comaundement, 7.9, Lapis: stoon, 9. 32, 9. 33. 7. 10, 7. 11, 7. 12, 7. 13; Laqueum: gryn, 11.9. maundement, 7.8, 13.9. Laudate; herie, 15. 11. Manducare: that mai ete, 14.2; Laus: preisyng, 2. 29, 13. 3. ete, 14.21. Legislatio: 3yuyng of the law, 9.4. manducans: (that-clause) 14.3. Lex: lawe, 2.12, 2.13, 2.14, 2.15, manducat: etith, 14.3, 14.6, 2. 17, 2. 18, 2. 20, 2. 23, 2. 25, 14. 20. 2. 26, 2. 27, 3. 19, 3. 20, 3. 21, manducaverit: etith, 14.23. 3. 27, 3. 28, 3. 31, 4. 13, 4. 14, manducet: ete, 14.2. 4. 15, 4. 16, 5. 13, 5. 20, 6. 14, Manere: 6. 15, 7. 1, 7. 2, 7. 3, 7. 4, maneret: schulde dwelle, 9. 11. 7. 5, 7. 6, 7. 7, 7. 8, 7. 9, 7. 12, 7. 14, 7. 16, 7. 21, 7. 22, 7. 23, manet: dwellith, 4.9. 7. 25, 8. 2, 8. 3, 8. 4, 8. 7, Manifestare: 9. 31, 10. 4, 10. 5, 13. 8, 13. 10. manifestata est: is schewid, Liber: fre, 6. 20. 3.21. Liberare: manifestavit: hath schewid, liberabit: schal delyuer, 7. 24. liberabitur: schal be delyuered, Manifestus: opene, 2.28; schewid, 8. 21. 1. 19; in manifesto: openli, liberata est: is delyuered, 7. 3. 2. 28. liberatus: delyuered, 6.18, 6.22. Manus: hond, 10.21. liberavit: hath delyuerid, 8. 2. Mare: see, 9.27. liberer: be delyuerid, 15.31. Masculus: man, 1.27. Libertas: liberte, 8. 21. Massa: gobet, 9. 21; hool gobet, Lingua: tunge, 3. 13, 14. 11. 11.16. Littera: lettre, 2. 27, 2. 29, 7. 6. Mater: modir, 16. 13. Locus: place, 9. 26, 12. 19, 15. 23, Membrum: membre, 6. 13, 6. 19, 16. 19. 7. 5, 7. 23, 12. 4, 12. 5. Longanimitas: long abidyng, 2.4. Memoria: mynde, 1.9, 15.15. Loqui: speke, 15. 18. Mendacium: leesyng, 1.25, 3.7. loquitur: spekith, 3.19. Mendax: liere, 3.4. loquor: speke, 7. I. Mens: soule, 7. 23, 7. 25. Lumen: lizt, 2.19. Mensa: boord, 11.9. Lutum: cley, 9. 21. Mensura: mesure, 12.3. Lux: li5t, 13. 12. Mentior: lye, 9. 1. Merces: mede, 1.27, 4.4. Magis: more, 5.9, 5.10, 5.15, Meus: my, 1.8, 1.9, 1.10, 2.16, 5. 17, 11. 12, 11. 24, 14. 13. 3. 7, 7. 4, 7. 18, 7. 23, 9. 1, Magister: maistir, 2.20. 9. 2, 9. 3, 9. 17, 9. 25, 9. 26. Magnificate: magnefie, 15.11. 11. 3, 11. 13, 11. 14, 15. 31,

```
16. 4, 16. 7, 16. 9, 16. 11,
                                   Mori:
    16. 21, 16. 25; myn, 1. 12,
                                     mortuus fuerit: is deed, 7.2,
    10. 1, 10. 21, 16. 3, 16. 13,
                                        7.3.
    16. 21, 16. 23; (omitted)
                                     mortuus sum: was deed, 7. 10.
    15. 14.
                                   Mors: deth, 1.32, 5.10, 5.12,
                                       5. 14, 5. 17, 5. 21, 6. 3, 6. 4, 6. 5, 6. 9, 6. 16, 6. 21,
Millia: thousyndes, 11.4.
Minister: mynystre, 13.4, 13.6,
    15. 8, 15. 16.
                                       6. 23, 7. 5, 7. 6, 7. 10, 7. 13,
Ministerium: mynysterie, 11. 13;
                                        8. 2, 8. 6, 8. 38; synne, 7. 24.
    seruise, 12. 7, 16. 1.
                                   Mortalis: deedli, 6. 12, 8. 11.
                                   Mortificare:
Ministrare:
             mynystre,
                           15.25,
    15. 27. ministrando: mynys-
                                     mortificamur: ben slayn, 8. 36.
    tryng, 12.7.
                                     mortificati estis: ben maad
Misereri:
                                       deed, 7.4.
                                     mortificaveritis: sleen, 8.13.
  misereatur: haue mercy, 11. 32.
                                   Mulier: womman, 7. 2.
  miserebor: schal haue merci,
                                   Multo: myche, 5. 9, 5. 10, 5. 15,
    9. 15.
  miserens: hauynge merci, 9. 16.
                                        5. 17.
  misereor: haue merci, 9. 15.
                                   Multum: myche, 3.2, 16.6, 16.12.
                                   Multus: greet, 9. 22; many, 4. 17,
  miseretur: hath merci, 9. 18,
    12.8.
                                        4. 18, 5. 15, 5. 16, 5. 19, 8. 29,
                                        12. 4, 12. 5, 15. 23; many
Misericordia: merci, 1.31, 9.15,
                                        men, 16. 2.
    9. 23, 9. 25, 11. 30, 11. 31,
                                   Mundus: clene, 14. 20.
    12. 1, 15. 9.
                                   Mundus: world. 1.8, 1.20, 3.6,
Mittere:
                                        3. 19,
                                               4. I3,
                                                       5. 12, 5. 13,
  mittam: schal sende, 10. 19.
                                        II. 12, II. 15.
  mittantur: be sent, 10. 15.
                                   Mutaverunt: chaungiden, 1.23.
  mittens: sente, 8. 3.
                                   Mysterium: mysterie, 11.25,
Modum: wise, 3.2; maner, 7.13.
                                        16. 25.
Mæchari:
  mæchandum: (that - clause)
    2. 22.
                                   Nam: and 3it, 5.7; for, 1.26,
  mæcharis: doist letcherie, 2.22.
                                        5. 16, 6. 21, 7. 2, 7. 7, 7. 11,
                                        7. 18, 8. 3, 8. 6, 8. 19, 8. 24,
Monere: moneste, 15. 14.
Mori: die, 5.7.
                                        8. 26, 8. 29, 10. 12, 11. 1,
  moriemini: schulen die, 8.13.
                                        11. 24, 13. 3, 13. 9, 15. 27;
  morimur: dien, 14.8.
                                        for whi, 14, 5.
  moritur: dieth, 5.7, 6.9, 14.7.
                                   Nati fuissent: weren borun, 9. 11.
  mortui sumus: ben deed, 6.2,
                                   Natura: kynde 1.26, 2.27.11.24.
                                   Naturalis: kyndli, 1.26, 1.27,
  mortui sunt: ben deed, 5. 15.
                                        II. 2I, II. 24.
                                   Naturaliter: kyndli, 2. 14.
  mortuum erat:
                     was deed,
                                   Ne: lest, 11.21, 15.20; that not,
     7. 8.
  mortuum est: is deed, 8. 10.
                                        II. Io, I4. I3.
  mortuus: deed, 6.11; deed
                                   Nec: nether, 8.7; not, 11.21.
    man, 1. 4, 4. 17, 6. 13, 11. 9,
                                   Necessitas: nede, 12.13, 13.5.
    11.15, 14.9; deeth, 4.24,
                                   Negotium: cause, 16.2.
                                   Nemo: no man, 13.8, 14.7.
    6. 4, 6. 9, 7. 4, 8. 11, 10. 7,
    10. 9.
                                   Nequaquam: nay, 3.9.
  mortuus est: diede, 5. 6, 14. 15;
                                   Neque: nether, 2. 28, 6. 13, 8. 38,
                                        8. 39, 9. 7, 9. 16, 14. 21.
    is deed, 6.7; was deed,
                                   Neguitia: weiwardnesse, 1.29.
    5. 9, 6. 10, 8. 34, 14. 9.
```

```
Numquid: whethir, 3.3. 3.5.
Nescire:
                                        9. 14, 9. 20, 10. 18, 10. 19,
  nesciebam: wiste not, 7.7.
                                        II. I, II. II.
  nescimus: witen not, 8. 26.
                                   Nunc: now, 3. 21, 5. 9, 5. 11, 6. 19
  nescitis: witen not, 6. 16, 11. 2.
                                        6. 21, 6. 22, 7. 6, 7. 17, 8. 1,
Nihil: no thing, 8. 1, 14. 14.
                                        11. 30, 11. 31, 13. 11, 15. 23,
Nisi: but, 7.7, 9.29, 10.15,
    11. 15, 13. 1, 13. 8; but for,
                                        15. 25, 16. 26.
    7. 7; no but, 14. 14.
Nobiles: noble, 16.7.
                                   Obedientia:
                                                 obedience, 15. 18.
Nolle:
                                        16. 19.
  noli: nyle, 11. 18, 11. 20, 12. 21,
                                   Obedire:
     14. 15, 14. 20.
                                      obediatis: obeische, 6.12.
  nolite: nyle, 12. 2, 12. 14, 12. 16.
                                      obediendum: to obeie, 1.5, 6.16.
  nolo: nyle, 1.13; wole not,
                                      obediens: obeschynge, 1.30.
    7. 16, 7. 19, 7. 20, 11. 25.
                                      obedistis: han obeischid, 6. 17.
Nomen: name, 1. 5, 2. 24, 9. 17,
                                      obeditis: han obeschid, 6. 16.
     10. 13, 15. 9.
                                      obediunt: obeien, 10. 16.
Nominatus est: was named, 15.20.
                                   Obeditio: obedience, 5. 19, 6. 16,
Non: nay, 3.27.
                                        16. 26.
Nondum: not 3it, 9.11.
                                    Oblatio: offryng, 15. 16, 15. 31.
Nonne: whethir . . not, 2.26,
                                    Obscurare:
                                      obscuratum est: was derkid,
     3. 29.
Nos: (omitted) 9. 24; vs, 4. 24,
                                      obscurentur: ben maad derk,
     8. 23, 8. 31, 8. 35, 8. 37,
     8. 39; we, 3. 8, 6. 4, 8. 23,
                                         II. IO.
     13. 11, 15. 1.
                                    Obsecrare:
 nobis: to vs, 5.5, 8.32, 9.29,
                                      obsecrans: biseche, 1. 10.
     12.6; to vssilf, 15.1; vs,
                                      obsecro: biseche, 12. I, 15. 30.
     4. 24, 5. 8, 5. 9, 8. 4, 8. 18, 8. 26, 8. 31, 8. 32, 8. 34.
                                    Obsecratio: biseching, 10. 1.
                                    Obsequium: seruyce, 9. 4, 12. 1,
   nostrum: of vs, 14.7, 14.12;
                                         15.31.
     vs, 4. 16.
                                    Observare:
Nos ipsi: we vssilf, 8.23.
                                      observes: kepe, 2.25.
                                      observetis: aspie, 16. 17.
Noscere:
   nosti: hast knowe, 2. 18.
                                    Obstruatur: be stoppid, 3. 19.
   notum est: is knowun, 1.19.
                                    Occasio: occasioun, 7.8, 7.11.
   notus: knowun, 9. 22.
                                    Occidere:
Noster: (omitted) 16.18; oure,
                                       occiderunt: han slayn, 11.3.
                                       occides: schalt sle, 13.9.
     I. 4, I. 7, 3. 5, 4. I, 4. I2,
     4. 24, 4. 25, 5. I, 5. 5, 5. II,
                                       occidit: slow, 7. 11.
     5. 21, 6. 6, 6. 11, 6. 23, 7. 5,
                                    Occisio: slauztir, 8. 36.
     7. 25, 8. 16, 8. 23, 8. 26,
                                    Occultum: priuy thing, 2. 16.
                                    Oculus: ize, 3. 18, 11. 8, 11. 10.
     8. 39, 9. 10, 10. 16, 13. 11,
     14. 16, 15. 4, 15. 6, 15. 30,
                                    Odibilis: hateful, 1.30.
     16. 1, 16. 9, 16. 20, 16. 24.
                                    Odisse:
 Notitia: knowyng, 1.28.
                                       odi: hate, 7. 15.
 Novitas: newnesse, 6.4, 7.6,
                                       odiens: hatynge, 12.9.
                                     Odium (habui): hatide, 9.13.
      12. 2.
                                     Offendere:
 Nox: ny5t, 13. 12.
                                       offenderunt: offendiden, II. II;
 Nuditas: nakidnesse, 8. 25.
                                          spurneden, 9. 32.
 Nullus: no man, 12.17.
                                       oftenditur: offendith, 14.21.
 Numerus: noumbre, 9. 27.
```

```
Ostensio: schewyng, 3.25, 3.26.
Offendiculum:
                 hirtyng, 14. 13,
     16. 17; offendyng, 14. 20.
                                    Ovis: scheep, 8. 36.
Offensio: offencioun, 9. 32, 9. 33.
Oleaster: wielde olyue tre, 11. 17,
                                    Palam: opynli, 10. 20.
     II. 24.
                                    Parcere:
Oliva: olyue tre, 11.17, 11.24.
                                      parcat: spare, 11.21.
Olus: wortis, 14.2.
                                       pepercit: sparide, 8. 32, 11. 21.
Omnis: alle, 1.5, 1.6, 1.7, 1.8,
                                     Parentes: fadir and modir, 1. 30.
     1. 18, 1. 29, 3. 2, 3. 9, 3. 12,
                                     Pars: parti, 11. 25, 15. 15, 15. 24.
     4. 16, 5. 12, 5. 18, 7. 8, 8. 32,
                                     Particeps: partener, 15.27.
    9.6, 9.7,
                 10.12,
                           10. 18,
                                     Parturit: trauelith with peyne,
     11. 26, 11. 32, 12. 3, 12. 4,
                                         8. 22.
     12. 17, 12. 18, 13. 7, 14. 10,
                                     Passio: passioun,
                                                          1.26.
     15. 11, 15. 13, 15. 14, 15. 33,
                                       8. 18.
     16. 15, 16. 16, 16. 24; alle
                                     Patefactum est: is maad opyn,
     men, 3. 22, 3. 23, 4. 11, 10.16;
                                         16. 26.
     all thing, 8. 28, 8. 32, 8. 37,
                                     Patens: opyn, 3.13.
     9. 5, 11. 32, 11. 36, 14. 2,
                                     Pater: fadir, 1.7, 4.1, 4.11,
     14. 20, 14. 23; ech, 2. 1, 2. 9,
                                         4. 12, 4. 16, 4. 17, 4. 18, 6. 4,
     3. 4, 3. 19, 3. 20, 4. 16, 8. 22,
                                         8. 15, 9. 5,
                                                        9. 10, 11. 28,
     9. 33, 10. 11, 14. 5, 14. 11;
                                         15. 6, 15. 8.
     ech man, 1. 16, 2. 10, 10. 4,
                                     Patiens: pacient, 12. 12.
     10. 13; euery, 13. 1, 16. 19.
                                     Patientia: pacience, 2.4, 2.7,
Operari:
                                          5. 3, 5. 4, 8. 25, 9. 22, 15. 4,
  operabantur: wrouzten, 7.5.
                                          15. 5.
  operans: (that-clause) 2.9, 2.10;
                                     Pauper: pore man, 15.26.
     wrouzten, 1.27.
                                     Pax: pees, 1. 7, 2. 10, 3. 17, 5. 1,
  operatum est: hath wrougt, 7.8;
                                          8. 6, 10. 15, 12. 18, 14. 17,
     wrou3te, 7.13.
                                          14. 19, 15. 13, 15. 33, 16. 20.
  operatur: worchith, 4.4, 4.5,
                                     Peccare:
     4. 15, 5. 3, 13. 10.
                                       peccabimus: schulen do synne,
   operor: worche, 7.15, 7.17,
                                          6. 15.
     7. 20.
                                       peccans: synne, 7. 13.
Oportet: bihoueth, 8. 26, 12. 3.
                                       peccaverunt: han synned, 2. 12;
   oportuit: bihofte, 1.27.
                                          synneden, 3. 23, 5. 12, 5. 14.
Optabam: desiride, 9. 3.
                                     Peccator: synner, 3. 7, 5. 8, 5. 19.
Opus: werk, 2. 6, 2. 7, 2. 15, 3. 20,
                                     Peccatum: synne, 3.9, 3.20, 4.7,
     3. 28, 4. 2, 4. 6, 9. 12, 9. 32,
                                          4. 8, 5. 12, 5. 13, 5. 16, 5. 21,
     11. 6, 13. 3, 13. 12, 14. 20.
                                          6. 1, 6. 2, 6. 6, 6. 7, 6. 10,
                                          6. 11, 6. 12, 6. 13, 6. 14, 6. 16,
Oratio: preier, 1. 10, 12. 12, 15. 30.
Orbis (terrae): world, 10. 18.
                                          6. 17, 6. 18, 6. 20, 6. 22, 6. 23,
                                          7. 5, 7. 7, 7. 8, 7. 9, 7. 11,
Ordinatæ sunt: ben ordeyned,
                                          7. 13, 7. 14, 7. 17, 7. 20, 7. 23,
     13. 1.
                                          7. 25, 8. 2, 8. 3, 8. 10, 11. 27,
Ordinatio: ordynaunce, 13.2.
Oremus: schulen preie, 8. 26.
                                          14. 23.
Os: mouth, 3.14, 3.19, 10.8,
                                     Penes: anentis, 14. 22.
                                     Per: bi, 1.2, 1.5, 1.8, 1.12,
     10. 9, 10. 10, 15. 6.
                                          1. 20, 2. 12, 2. 16, 2. 18, 2. 23,
Osculum: coss, 16. 16.
                                          2. 24, 2. 27, 3. 2, 3. 20, 3. 22,
Ostendere: schewe, 9. 22.
                                          3. 24, 3. 25, 3. 27, 3. 28, 3. 30,
   ostendam: schewe, 9.17.
                                          3. 31, 4. II, 4. I3, 5. I, 5. 2,
   ostenderet: to shewe, 9.23.
   ostendunt: schewen, 2.15.
                                          5. 5, 5. 9, 5. 10, 5. II, 5. I<sup>2</sup>,
```

```
5. 16, 5. 17, 5. 18, 5. 19, 5. 21,
                                   Portare:
    6. 4, 7. 4, 7. 5, 7. 7, 7. 8, 7. 11, 7. 25, 8. 3, 8. 25, 10. 17,
                                      portas: berist, 11.18.
                                      portat: berith, 13.4.
    11. 36, 12. 1, 12. 3, 14. 14,
                                   Posse:
    14. 20, 15. 4, 15. 18, 15. 19,
                                      possitis: moun, 15. 14.
    15. 28, 15. 30, 15. 32, 16. 18,
                                      possunt: moun, 8.8.
    16. 26, 16. 27; thorou3, 5. 17,
                                      poterit: may, 8.39.
                                      potest: may, 8. 7, 12. 18.
    7. I3.
                                    Postulat: axith, 8. 26, 8. 27.
Perdere: lese, 14.15.
Perficere: performe, 7. 18.
                                    Potens: my3ti, 4. 21, 11. 23, 14 4.
  perfectus: parfit, 12.2.
                                        16. 25.
Perhibere :
                                    Potentia: power, 9. 22.
  perhibens: berith, 9. 1.
                                    Potestas: power, 9.21,
                                                                13.1,
                                        13. 2. 13. 3.
  perhibeo: bere, 10.2.
                                    Potius: rathere, 1.25.
Peribunt: schulen perische, 2. 12.
Periculum: perel, 8.35.
                                    Potus: drynke, 12.20, 14.17.
Permanere:
                                    Præcedere:
  permanebimus: dwelle, 6. 1
                                      præcedens: biforgoynge, 3.25;
                                        (that-clause) 15.23.
  permanserint: dwellen, 11.23.
  permanseris: dwellist, 11.22.
                                      præcessit: wente bifor, 13.12.
                                    Præcellimus: passen, 3.9.
Persecutio: persecucioun, 8.35.
Persequentibus: men that pur-
                                    Præceptum: comaundement,
                                        16. 26.
    suen, 12.14.
Persona: person 2.11.
                                    Prædestinare:
                                      prædestinatus est:
Pertransiit: passide forth, 5.12.
                                                          was bitor
                                        ordeyned, 1.4.
Pervenit: cam parfitli, 9. 31.
Pes: foot, 3. 15, 10. 15, 16. 20.
                                      prædestinavit: bifore ordenede,
Petra: stoon, 9. 33.
                                        8. 29, 8. 30.
Piger: slow, 12.11.
                                    Prædicare:
Pinguedo: fatnesse, 11. 17.
                                      prædicabunt: schulen preche,
Placere: plese, 8.8, 15.1.
                                        10. 15.
  placeat: plese, 15.2.
placens: plesynge, 12.1.
                                      prædicamus: prechen, 10.8.
                                      prædicans: prechour, 10. 14.
  placet: plesith, 14.18.
                                      prædicas: prechist, 2.21.
  placuit: pleside, 15. 3, 15. 27.
                                      prædicavi: haue prechid, 15. 20.
                                    Prædicatio: prechyng, 16. 25.
Plebs: puple, 9.25, 9.26, 11.2,
                                    Prædixit: bifor seide, 9. 29.
    15. 10.
Plenissime: moost fulli, 4.21
                                    Præest: is souereyn, 12.8.
Plenitudo: fulfillyng, 13.10;
                                    Præparavit: made redi, 9. 23.
    plente, 11.12, 11.25.
                                    Præputium: prepucie, 2. 25, 2. 26,
Plenus: ful, 1.29, 3.14, 15.14.
                                        2. 27, 3. 30, 4. 9, 4. 10, 4. 11,
Plurimum: ful myche, 15.22.
                                        4. 12.
Plus: more 12.3.
                                    Præscivit: knewe bifor, 8 29,
  plures: many men, 5.15.
                                        II. 2.
Pænitentia: forthenkyng, 2.4,
                                    Præstare:
    11.29.
                                      præstabo: schal zyue, 9. 15.
                                      præstatis: 3yuen 13.6.
Ponere:
                                    Præter: bisidis, 16. 17.
  ponatis: putte, 14.13.
                                    Præteriens: goyng, 15.24.
  pono: putte, 9.33.
  posui: haue set, 4. 17.
                                                   brekyng, 2.23;
                                    Prævaricatio:
Populus: puple, 10.21,
                             II. I,
                                        trespas, 4.15; trespassying,
    15. 11.
                                        5. 14.
```

```
Pravaricator: trespassour, 2. 25, Proprius: owne, 8. 32.
                                    Propter: for, 3.25, 4.23, 4.24,
                                        4. 25, 6. 19, 8. 10, 8. 11, 8. 20,
Præveniens: come bifore, 12.10.
Primitiæ: first-fruytis, 8. 23.
                                        8. 36, 8. 37, 11. 20, 11. 28,
Primitivus: firste, 16. 5.
                                        11. 30, 13. 5, 14. 15, 14. 20,
Primogenitus: first bigetun, 8. 29.
                                        15.8, 15.15; propter quod:
                                        for which thing, 1. 24, 15. 7,
Primum: first, 1.8, 1.16, 2.9,
    2. 10, 3. 2, 15. 24.
                                        15. 22; wherfor, 2. 1.
                                    Propterea: therfor, 1.26, 5.12,
Primus: first, 10. 19.
Princeps: prince, 13.3.
                                        15.9.
                                    Prosperus: spedi, 1. 10.
Principatus: principatus, 8.38.
                                    Providens: purueye, 12. 17.
Prior: formere, 11.35.
                                    Provocem: stire, 11. 14.
Pro: for, 1. 5, 1. 8, 5. 6, 5. 7, 5. 9,
                                    Proximus: neizbore, 13.8, 13.9,
    8. 26, 8. 27, 8. 31, 8. 32,
                                         13. 10 15. 2.
    8. 34, 9. 3, 9. 27, 10. 1, 12. 17,
                                    Prudens: prudent, 12. 16.
    14. 12, 14. 15, 16. 4; (omit-
                                    Prudentia: prudence, 8.6.
    ted) 15. 30.
Probare:
  probas: preuest, 2.18.
                                    Quadrupes: foure-footid beest,
  probat: preueth, 14.22.
                                         I. 23.
  probatus est: is preued, 14. 18.
                                    Quærere:
  probaverunt: han assaied, 15.26;
                                      quærebat: souzte, 11. 7.
    preueden, 1.28.
                                      quærens: sekynge, 10. 3; (that-
  probetis: preue, 12.2.
                                        clause) 10. 20.
Probatio: preuyng, 5.4.
                                      quærunt: seken, 2.7, 11.3.
Probus: noble, 16. 10.
                                    Quam: hou, 10. 15, 11. 33; than,
Prodest: profiteth, 2.25.
                                         1. 25, 12. 3, 13. 11.
Prodigium: greet wonder, 15. 19.
                                    Quamdiu: as long as, 11.13.
Proficisci: passe, 15. 24.
                                    Quanto: hou myche, 11.12, 11.24.
  proficiscar: schal passe, 15. 28;
                                    Quantus: as long . . as, 7. 1.
    schal passe forth, 15. 25.
                                    Quare: whi, 9. 32, 14. 10.
                                    Quasi: as, 9. 32.
Profundum: depnesse, 8. 39.
Prohibitus sum: am lett, 1.13,
                                    Quemadmodum: hou, 11.2.
                                    Queritur: is souzt, 9. 19.
Promissio: biheest, 4.13, 4.14,
                                    Qui: and he, 1.4; that, 1.7,
                                               1. 18, 1. 25, 1. 26,
    4. 16, 9. 8, 9. 9, 15. 8.
                                         I. I5,
Promissum: biheest, 9.4.
                                         1. 32, 2. 1, 2. 2, 2. 3, 2. 6,
Promittere:
                                         2. 7, 2. 8, 2. 15, 2. 19, 2, 21,
  promiserat: hadde bihote, 1. 2.
                                         2. 22,
                                               2. 23, 2. 27,
                                                                 2. 28,
  promisit: hath bihizt, 4. 21.
                                                 3.5,
                                         2. 29,
                                                        3. 12,
                                                                 3. 19,
Promptus: redi, 1.15.
                                         3. 22, 3. 26, 3. 30, 4. 4, 4. 5,
                                               4. I4,
Prope: ny3, 10.8.
                                         4. I2,
                                                        4. 16,
                                                               4.24,
                                         5. 5, 5. 14, 6. 2, 6. 7, 7. 4,
8. 1, 8. 4, 8. 5, 8. 8, 8. 11,
Propheta:
            profet, 1.2,
                            3.2I,
     11. 3, 16. 26.
                                        8. 20, 8. 27, 8. 28,
Prophetia: prophecie, 12.6.
                                                                 8. 33,
                                         8. 34, 8. 37, 9. 3, 9. 4, 9. 5,
Propitiatio: forzyuer, 3.25.
Proponere:
                                         9. 6, 9. 7, 9. 8, 9. 20, 9. 33,
  proposui: purposide, 1.13.
                                         10. 5, 10. 11, 10. 12, 10. 20,
                                         11. 4, 11. 22, 11. 24, 11. 26,
  proposuit: ordeynede, 3. 25.
Propositum: purpos, 4.5, 8.28,
                                         12. 3, 12. 7, 12. 8, 13. 2,
     9. 11.
                                         13. 4, 13. 8, 14. 2, 14. 3, 14. 4,
                                         14. 6, 14. 14, 14. 18, 14. 20,
Proprior: neer, 13. 11.
```

15. 26, 15. 31, 16. 5, 16. 10, 16, 11, 16, 14, 16, 15, 16, 17, 16. 22, 16 25; the which, 1. 25, 1. 32, 5. 14, 8. 32, 8. 34; what, 2, 21; which, 1, 3, 4. 11, 4. 16, 4. 17, 4. 18, 4, 25, 8, 1, 10, 4, 16, 7 cui: to which, 6. 16; to whom, 1. 9, 4. 8, 4. 17, 6. 16, 13. 7, 16, 27; whom, 4, 6, cujus: of whom, 9.18; on whom, 9. 15; whos, 2. 29. qua: which, 5.2, 7.6. quæ: that, 1.12, 1.20, 1.28, 2. 14, 2. 28, 3. 24, 4. 17, 7. 5, 7. 23, 8. 18, 8. 24, 8. 39, 9. 30, 10. 5, 10. 6, 12. 3, 12. 6, 15.15, 16. 1, 16. 12; that that, 7. 2; the whiche, 16.6; tho thingis that, 8.5, 13.1, 14.19; which, 2. 1, 4. 11, 4. 12, 9. 23, 12. 2, 15. 18, 16. 1, 16. 12. quam: that, 1.27, 16.17; which, 6, 17, 11, 2. quem: whom, 1.5, 3.25, 5.2, 5. 11, 9. 18, 10. 14. quibus: to which, 4. 24, 16. 4; to whom, 15. 21; which, 1. 6, 6. 21, 9. 5. quo: what thing, 2.1, 8.3, 14. 21; which, 8. 15; which man, 5. 12; whom, 14. 15. quod: (omitted) 2.27, 13.9; secundum quod: as, 4.18; that, 7. 10, 7. 15, 7. 16, 7. 17, 7. 19, 7. 20, 8. 24, 11. 7, 14. 22, 14. 23; that that, 1. 15, 7. 13, 7. 15, 8. 3, 12. 18; that thing that, 1. 19, 8. 25; which, 1.2, 10.8, 16.26; which thing, 1. 24, 15. 22. quorum: of which, 3. 14; whos, 3. 8, 4. 7, 9. 4, 9. 5. quos: thilke that, 8.29, 8.30; whiche, 8. 30, 9. 24. Quia: for, 1.8, 1.19, 1.21, 3.2, 3. 10, 3. 20, 4. 17, 4. 21, 5. 5, 7. 1, 8 21, 8. 27, 8. 36, 9. 17, 9. 28, 9. 32, 11. 25, 14. 23; that, 1. 13, 2. 3, 4. 9, Ramus: braunch, 11. 16, 11. 17, 4. 21, 4. 23, 6. 3, 6. 6, 6. 8,

14. 22, 14. 23, 15. 12, 15. 21,

7. 14, 7. 18, 8. 38, 9. 12, 10. 9, 13. 11, 14. 14. Quicumque: whiche euere, 6.3; whoeuere, 2. 12, 8. 14, 10. 13. quæcumque: whateuere thingis, 3. 19, 4. 21, 15. 4. quocumque: whateuere, 16.2. Quidam: sum, 3.3; sum men, 3.8. Quidem: and, 8.17; for, 2.25, 11. 13, 14. 20; 3he 11. 22; et quidem: 3his, sothely, 10.18; (omitted) 1.8, 3.2, 3.30, 5. 16, 6. 11, 7. 12, 8. 10, 8. 17, 9. 21, 10. 1, 11. 28; sotheli, Quis: ony, 8.9; ony man, 5.7; sum man, 5.7; who, 7.24, 8. 24, 8. 31, 8. 33, 8. 34, 8. 35, 9. 19, 9. 20, 10. 6, 10. 7, 10. 16, 11. 34, 11. 35, 14. 4. quæ: what, 3.1, 11.15. quam: what, 3.27. quem: what, 6.21. quid: ony thing, 14.14; that thing, 8. 24; what, 3. 1, 3. 3, 3. 5, 3. 7, 3. 9, 4. I, 4. 3, 5. 6, 6. 1, 6. 15, 7. 7, 8. 26, 8. 27, 8. 31, 9. 14, 9. 19, 9. 20, 9. 30, 10.8, II. 2, II. 4, 14. 10. Quisquam (non): no man, 3.10; quidquam: ony thing, 13.8. Quod: and, 8. 11; for, 6. 9, 11. 16, 11. 18; that, 1.9, 5.3, 6.10, 6. 17, 8. 16, 8. 18, 8. 22, 9. 6, 9. 22, 9. 30, 10. 2, 10. 9, 11. 12, 15. 24; what, 11. 17. Quomodo: as, 6.4; hou, 3.6, 4.10, 6. 2, 8. 32, 10. 14, 10. 15; ony maner, 1. 10, 11. 14. Quoniam: for, 3.30, 6.15, 7.21, 8. 7, 9. 2, 10. 5, 11. 36, 14. 11; for if, 5.8; that, 1.32, 2.2, 2. 4, 3. 19, 6. 16, 7. 16, 8. 28, 15. 14, 15. 29. Quoque: 5he and, 1.20; (omitted) 16. 2. Radix: roote, 11.16, 11.17,

11. 18, 15. 12.

11. 18, 11. 19, 11. 21.

```
Ratio: resoun, 12.6, 14.12.
                                    Reputare:
Rationabilis: resonable, 12.1.
                                      reputatum est: was arettid, 4. 3,
Recipientes: resseyueden, 1.27.
                                         4. 22, 4. 23.
                                      reputatur: is arettid, 4.5.
Reconciliare:
                                      reputetur: be arettid, 4.11.
  reconciliati sumus: ben recoun-
                                    Requiescis: restist, 2.17.
    selid, 5. 10.
                                    Requirens: sekynge, 3. 11.
  reconciliatus: recouncelid, 5. 10.
Reconciliatio: recouncelyng, 5. 11,
                                    Resistere:
    11. 15.
                                      resistit:
                                                azenstondith, 13 2;
                                         withstondith, 9. 19.
Reddere:
                                      resistunt: azenstonden, 13.2.
  reddens: zeldith, 2.15; zeld-
                                    Respondeas: answerist, 9. 20.
    ynge, 12.17.
                                    Responsum: answere, 11.4.
  reddet: schal zelde, 2.6, 14.12.
  reddit: 3eldith, 8. 16.
reddite: 3elde, 13. 7
                                    Resurgere:
                                      resurgens: rysynge azen, 6.9.
                                      resurrexit: roos agen, 4. 25, 7. 4,
Redemptio: azenbiyng,
                          3. 24,
                                         8. 34, 14. 9.
    8. 23.
                                    Resurrectio: azenrisyng, 1.4; ris-
Reducens: bryngynge, 15. 15.
                                         yng azen, 6.5.
Reformamini: be reformed, 12.2.
                                    Retribuere :
Refrigerer: be refreischid, 15. 32.
                                      retribuam: schal zelde, 12.19.
Regere: gouerne, 15. 12.
                                      retribuetur: schal be quyt,
Regio: countree, 15.23.
                                         11. 35.
Regnare:
                                    Retributio: 3eldyng, 11. 9.
  regnabunt: schulen regne, 5. 17.
                                    Revelare:
  regnavit: regnyde, 5. 14, 5. 17,
                                      revelabitur: schal be schewid,
    5.21.
                                         8. 18.
  regnet: regne, 5.21, 6.12.
                                      revelatur: is schewid, 1.17, 1.18.
Regnum: rewme, 14.17.
                                    Revelatio: reuelacioun, 16.25;
Relinquere:
                                         schewyng, 2.5, 8.19.
  relictus: forsoken, 1.27.
                                    Revixit: lyuede azen, 7.9.
  relictus sum: am lefte, 11.3.
                                    Revocare: azenclepe, 10. 7.
  reliqui: haue left, 11.4.
                                    Rogo: preye, 16.17.
  reliquisset: hadde left, 9. 29.
                                    Rursus: eft, 15. 12.
Reliquus: relif, 9. 27, 11. 5.
Remissæ sunt: ben forzouun,
                                    Sabaoth: oostis, 9. 29.
    4.7.
                                    Sacrilegium: sacrilegie, 2.22.
Remissio: remyssioun, 3.25.
                                    Sæculum: world, 9.5, 11.36,
                                         12. 2, 16. 27; worldis of worl-
  repleat: fulfille, 15.13.
  repletus: ben fillid, 15.14;
                                         dis, 1.25.
    (that-clause) 1.29.
                                    Sxpe: ofte, 1.13.
                                    Salus: heelthe, 1. 16, 10. 1, 10. 10,
  repleverim: haue fillid, 15. 19.
Reprobus: repreuable, 1.28.
                                         11. 11, 13. 11.
                                    Salutare:
Repromissio: biheeste, 4. 20.
Repugnans: azenfiztynge, 7.23.
                                       salutant: greten wel, 16. 16.
Repulit: hath put awei, 11.1,
                                       salutat: gretith wel, 16.21,
     II. 2.
                                         16. 23.
                                       salutate: grete, 16.3; grete wel, 16.5, 16.6, 16.7, 16.8,
Reputare:
  reputabitur: schal be arettid,
                                         16. 9, 16. 10, 16. 11, 16. 12,
     2. 26, 4. 24.
  reputata est: was arettid, 4.9,
                                         16. 13, 16. 14, 16. 15, 16. 16.
     4. IO.
                                       saluto: grete wel, 16.22.
```

```
Salvus: saaf, 5.9, 5.10, 8.24,
    9. 27, 10. 9, 10. 13, 11. 5,
    11. 14, 11. 26.
Sanctificare:
  sanctificans: halewe, 15.16.
  santificatus: halewid, 15. 16.
Sanctificatio: halewyng,
                           1.4;
    hoolynesse, 6. 19, 6. 22.
Sanctus: holi man, 8. 27; hooli,
    1.2, 1.7, 5.5, 7.12, 9.1,
    11. 16, 12. 1, 14. 17, 15. 13,
    15. 16, 15. 19, 15. 30, 16. 16;
    seynt, 8. 28, 12. 13, 15. 25,
15. 26, 15. 31, 16. 2, 16. 15. Sanguis: blood, 3. 15, 3. 25,
    5.9.
Sapere: sauere, 11.20, 12.3;
    vndurstonde, 15.5.
  sapiens: sauerynge, 12.16.
  sapit: vnderstondith, 14.6.
  sapiunt: saueren, 8.5.
Sapiens: wise, 1. 22, 11. 25, 16.19,
     16. 27; wise man, 1. 14.
Sapientia: wisdom, 8. 7, 11. 33.
                 is sclaundrid,
Scandalizatur:
     14.21.
             sclaundre,
Scandalum:
                             9.33,
     11.9, 14.13.
Scientia: kunnyng, 2. 20, 10. 2,
     11. 33, 15 14.
  sciens: knowen, 13. 11; (that-
    clause) 7. 1; witynge, 4. 21,
     5. 3, 6. 6, 6. 9.
  scimus: witen, 2, 2, 3, 19,
     7. 14, 8. 22, 8. 28.
  scio: woot, 7. 18, 14. 14, 15. 29.
  scit: woot, 8.27.
Scribere:
  scripsi: wroot, 15. 15, 16. 22.
  scripsit: wroot, 10.5.
  scripta sunt: ben writun, 15.4.
  scriptus: writun, 2.15.
  scriptum est: is writun, 1.17,
     2. 24, 3. 4, 3. 10, 4. 17, 4. 23,
     8. 36, 9. 13, 9. 33, 10. 15,
     11. 8, 11. 26, 12. 19, 14. 11,
     15. 3, 15. 9, 15. 20.
Scriptura: scripture, 1.2, 4.3,
     9. 17. 10. 8, 10. 11, 11. 2,
     15. 4, 16. 26.
Scrutatur: sekith, 8. 27.
```

```
Se: he, 14.2; hemsilf, 1.22,
    2. 15; hymsilf, 14. 12; it,
    9. 20.
  sibi: to hemsilf, 2.14, 13.2;
    to hymsilf, 14.7, 15.3.
Sectari:
  sectabantur: sueden, 9.30.
  sectando: suynge, 9.31.
  sectans: kepynge, 12.13.
  sectantur: suen, 4.12.
  sectemur: sue, 14. 19.
Secundum: aftir, 2.2, 2.5, 2.6,
     2. 16, 3. 5, 4. 1, 4. 5, 5. 6, 5. 8,
     7. 22, 8. 1, 8. 4, 8. 5, 8. 12,
     8. 13, 8. 28, 9. 3, 9. 5, 9. 9,
     10. 2, 11. 28, 12. 6, 14. 15,
     15. 5; as, 4. 18; bi, 1. 3, 1. 4,
     2. 7, 4. 4, 4. 16, 8. 27, 9. 11,
     11. 5, 11. 24, 11. 28, 15. 5,
     16. 25, 16. 26; secundum
     quod: as, 4. 18.
Sed: but, I. 21, I. 32, 2. 13, 2. 29,
     3. 27, 3. 31, 4. 2, 4. 4, 4. 10,
     4. 12, 4. 13, 4. 16, 4. 20, 4. 24,
     5. 3, 5. 11, 5. 14, 5. 15, 6. 13,
     6. 14, 6. 15, 7. 7, 7. 9, 7. 13,
     7. 15, 7. 17, 7. 19, 7. 20, 8. 4,
     8. 9, 8. 15, 8. 20, 8. 23, 8. 26,
     8. 32, 8. 37, 9. 7, 9. 8, 9. 10,
     9. 12, 9. 16, 9. 24, 9. 32, 10. 2,
     10,8, 10.16, 10.18, 10.19,
     11. 4, 11. 11, 11. 18, 11. 20,
     12. 2, 12. 3, 12. 16, 12. 17,
     12. 19, 12. 20, 12. 21, 13. 3,
     13. 5, 13. 14, 14. 13, 14. 17,
     14. 20, 15. 20, 16. 4, 16. 18,
     16. 19; 7he, 11. 23; (omitted)
     6. 13, 15. 3.
Seducere:
  seducunt: disseyuen, 16.18.
  seduxit: disceyuede, 7. 11.
Segregatus: departid, 1.1.
Semel: onys, 6. 10.
Semen: seed, 1.3, 4.13, 4.16,
     4. 18, 9. 7, 9. 8, 9. 29, 11. 1.
Semetipsum: hymsilf, 14. 22.
  semetipsis: hemsilf, 1.24, 1.27.
Semper: algatis, 11.10; euere,
     1.10.
Sempiternus: euerlastynge, 1. 20.
Sensus: wit, 1.28, 11.34, 12.2,
     14.5.
```

```
Similitudo: licnesse, 1.23, 5.14,
Sentire:
  sentiens: fele, 12.16.
                                         6. 5, 8. 3.
  sentiunt: feelen, 8.5.
                                    Simplex: symple, 16. 19.
Separare: departe, 8. 39.
                                    Simplicitas: symplenesse, 12.8.
  separabit: schal departe, 8. 35.
                                    Simul: also, 6. 5; togidere, 1. 12.
Septem: seuene, 11.4.
                                         3. 12, 6. 6, 6. 8.
Sepulcrum: sepulcre, 3.13.
                                    Simulatio: feynyng, 12.9.
Sermo: word, 3.4, 16.18.
                                    Sine: withouten, 1.9, 1.31, 2.12,
Serpens: serpent, 1.23.
                                         3. 21, 3. 28, 4. 6, 7. 8, 7. 9,
Servire: serue, 6. 19.
                                         10. 14, 11. 29, 12. 9, 13. 4.
  serviamus: serue, 6.6; seruen,
                                    Singuli: ech, 12.5.
    7. 6.
                                    Sitit: thirstith, 12. 20.
  serviens:
            seruynge, 12.11;
                                    Sive: ether . . ether, 6. 16, 12. 6,
    seruen, 13.6.
                                         12. 7; whethir . . or, 14. 8.
  servierunt: serueden, 1.25.
                                    Sobrietas: sobrenesse, 12.3.
  serviet: schulde serue, 9. 13.
                                    Socius: felowe, 11. 17.
  servio: serue, 1.9, 7.25.
                                    Solatium: solace, 15.5.
  servit: serueth, 14. 18.
                                    Sollicitudo: bisynesse, 12.8, 12.11.
                                    Solum: oneli, 1.32, 4.16, 5.3,
  serviunt: seruen, 16. 18.
Servitus: seruage, 8. 15, 8. 21.
                                         5. 11, 8. 23, 9. 10, 9. 24, 13. 5.
                                    Solus: aloone, 11. 3, 16. 4, 16. 27.
Servus: seruaunt, 1. 1, 6. 16, 6. 17,
    6. 18, 6. 20, 6. 22, 14. 4.
                                    Solvere:
                                       soluta est: is delyuered, 7.2.
Severitas: fersnesse, 11.22.
Si: if, 1. 10, 2. 17, 2. 25, 2. 26,
                                       soluti sumus: ben vnboundun,
    3. 3. 3. 5. 3. 7. 4. 2. 4. 14.
                                         7. 6.
    5. 10, 5. 15, 5. 17, 6. 5, 6. 8,
                                    Somnus: sleep, 13.11.
     7. 2, 7. 3, 7. 16, 7. 20, 8. 9,
                                    Sonus: word, 10. 18.
                                    Soror: sister, 16. 1, 16. 15.
    8. 10, 8. 11, 8. 13, 8. 17, 8. 25,
    8. 31, 9. 22, 9. 27, 10. 9, 11. 6,
                                    Speciosus: faire, 10. 15.
    11. 12, 11. 14, 11. 15, 11. 16,
                                    Sperare:
    11. 17, 11. 18, 11. 21, 11. 22,
                                      sperabunt: schulen hope, 15. 12.
    11. 23, 11. 24, 11. 28, 12. 18,
                                       speramus: hopen, 8. 25.
    12. 20, 13. 4, 13. 9, 14. 15,
                                      sperat: hopith, 8, 24.
    14.23,
              15. 24;
                       (omitted)
                                      spero: hope, 15.24.
    15. 27.
                                    Spernere:
Sic: so, 5. 18, 9. 20, 11. 5, 11. 11,
                                       spernat: dispise, 14.3.
     11. 26, 15. 20; thus, 4. 18,
                                       spernis: dispisist, 14. 10.
                                    Spes: hope, 4. 18, 5. 2, 5. 4, 5. 5,
                                         8. 20, 8. 24, 12. 12, 15. 4,
Sicut: as, 1. 13, 1. 17, 1. 21, 1. 28,
    2. 24, 3. 4, 3. 8, 3. 10, 4. 6,
                                         15. 13.
                                    Spiritualis: goostli thing, 15. 27;
    4. I7,
           5. 12, 5. 15,
                           5. 16,
                                         spiritual, 1.11, 7.14.
    5. 18,
            5. 19, 5. 21,
                             6. 19,
           8. 36,
                                    Spiritus: goost, 5. 5, 9. 1, 14. 17,
    8. 26.
                   9. 13,
                             9. 25.
            9. 33, 10. 15,
                                         15. 13, 15. 16, 15. 19, 15. 30;
    9.29,
                             11.8,
                                         spirit, 1.4, 1.9, 2.29, 7.6,
    11. 26, 11. 30, 12. 3,
                            12.4,
                                         8. 2, 8. 4, 8. 5, 8. 6, 8. 9, 8. 10,
    13.9, 13.13, 15.3,
                             15.7,
    15. 9, 15. 20.
                                         8. 11, 8. 13, 8. 14, 8. 15, 8. 16,
Signaculum: tokenyng, 4.11.
                                         8. 23, 8. 26, 8. 27, 11. 8,
Signum: signe, 4.11; tokene,
                                         I2. II.
    15. 19.
                                    Stare:
Similis: lijk, 9. 29.
                                                     schulen stonde,
                                         stabimus:
Similiter: also, 1. 27, 8, 26.
                                         14. 10.
```

```
Suus:
Stare:
  stabit: schal stonde, 14.4.
  stamus: stonden, 5. 2.
  stas: stondist, 11. 20.
  stat: stondith, 14.4.
                                        3. 13.
Statuere: make parfit, 14.4; make
    stidefast, 10.3.
  statuimus: stablischen, 3.31.
Stipendium: wagis, 6.23.
Stultus: fool, I. 22.
Sub: vndur, 3.9, 3.13, 6.14,
    6. 15, 7. 2, 7. 14, 16. 20.
Subdeve :
                                        2. 3.
  subdita sit: be suget, 13.1.
  subditi estote: be suget, 13.5.
  subditus: suget, 3. 19.
Subintravit: entride, 5. 20.
Subjicere:
  subjecit: made suget, 8. 20.
  subjecta est: is suget, 8. 7, 8. 20.
  subjecti sunt: ben suget, 10.3.
Sublimior: heizere, 13.1.
Suffoderunt: han vndurdoluun,
    11.3.
Super: aboue, 9.5; for, 15.9;
    on, 1. 18, 3. 22, 9. 28, 12. 20,
                                        16. 25.
    15. 3; vpon, 15. 20.
Superabundavit: was more plen-
    teuouse, 5. 20.
Superamus: ouercomen, 8.37.
Superbus: proude, 1.30.
                                        II. 27.
Supposuerunt: vndurputtiden,
    16. 4.
                                        3. 21.
Supra: ouer, 7. 13.
Surgere: (that-clause) 13.11.
  surrexit: aroos, 6.4.
Suscipere:
  suscepit: took, 15.7.
  suscipiatis: ressevue, 16.2.
  suscipite: take, 15.7.
Suscitavit: reiside, 4.24, 8.11,
                                        13. 7.
     10. 9.
Sustentatio: beryng-vp, 3. 26.
                                    Tradere:
Sustinere: susteyne, 15. 1.
  sustinuit: hath suffrid, 9.22.
Susurro: preuy bacbiter, 1.29.
Suus: his, 4. 19.
  sua: her, 1.24.
  suæ: her, 11.24; his, 3.25,
    9. 23.
  suam: her owne, 10.3; his,
    5. 8, 9. 22, 11. 2.
```

```
suas: her, 16.4.
 sui: her, 1.27; his 8.29.
 suis: her, 1.21, 1.27, 2.15,
 suo: her, 16.18; his, 1.3.
    8. 32, 14. 4, 14. 5, 15. 2.
 suos: his, 1.2.
 suum: his, 4. 19, 8. 3, 11. 1.
Tacitus: stylle, 16.25.
Talis: siche thing, 1.32, 2.2,
Tamen: netheles, 8.9, 8.17.
Tamquam: as, 3.7, 4.17, 6.13,
    9. 27, 15. 15.
Tandem: (omitted) 1. 10.
Tantum: oneli, 3.29, 4.9, 4.12,
    4. 23, 12. 17.
Tecta sunt: ben hid, 4.7.
Te ipsum: thisilf, 2.1, 2.19,
    2. 21, 13. 9.
Temetipsum: thisilf, 14. 22.
Tempus: tyme, 3.26, 5.6, 5.8,
    7. 1, 8. 18, 9. 9, 11. 5, 13. 11,
Tenebræ: derknessis, 2. 19, 13. 12.
Terra: erthe, 9. 17, 9. 28, 10. 18;
    terræ orbis: world, 10. 18.
Testamentum: testament,
Testificatus: that is witnessid,
Testimonium: witnessyng, 2. 15,
    8. 16, 9. 1, 10. 2, 13. 9.
Testis: witnesse, 1.9.
Thesaurizas: tresorist, 2.5.
Timere: (that-clause) 13.3.
 time: drede, 11. 20, 13. 4.
Timor: drede, 3. 18, 8. 15, 13. 3,
Totus: al, 8. 36, 10. 21.
 tradidit: bitook, 1.24, 1.26,
    1. 28, 8. 32.
 traditi estis: ben bitakun, 6. 17.
 traditus est: was bitakun, 4. 25.
Tribuit: 3yueth, 12.8.
Tribulatio: tribulacioun, 2.9, 5.3,
    8. 35, 12. 12.
Tribunal: trone, 14. 10.
Tribus: lynage, 11.1.
```

```
Tributum: tribut. 13.6, 13.7.
                                    Vel: or, 14.13.
Tristitia: heuynesse, 9.2.
                                    Velle: wille, 7. 18.
     thou, 2.3, 2.17, 9.20,
                                      vis: wilt, 13.3.
    11. 17, 11. 18, 11. 20, 11. 22,
                                      volens: willynge, 7.21, 8.20,
    11. 24, 14. 4, 14. 10, 14. 22.
                                        9. 16, 9. 22.
  te: thee, 2.4, 2.27, 4.17,
                                      volo: wole, 7. 15, 7. 19, 16. 19.
    8. 36, 9. 17, 11. 18, 11. 22.
                                      vult: wole, 9. 18.
  tibi: thee, 11. 21, 15.3; to thee,
                                    Velocis: swifte, 3. 15.
    2. 5, 9. 7, 13. 4, 15. 9.
                                    Velociter: swiftli, 16. 20.
Tunc: thanne, 6.21.
                                    Venenum: venym, 3.13.
Turpitudo: filthehed, 1.27.
                                    Venire: come, 1.13, 15.22.
Tuus: thi, 2.25, 3.4, 3.27,
                                      veniam: come, 15.32; schal
    4. 18, 10. 8, 10. 9,
                           II. 3,
                                        come, 9. 9, 15. 29.
    13. 9, 14. 10, 14. 15, 14. 21,
                                      veniant: come, 3.8.
    15.9; thin, 2.5, 10.6, 10.8,
                                      veniendi: to come, 1. 10, 15. 23.
    10. 9, 11. 3, 12. 20.
                                      veniens: comynge, 15.29.
                                      veniet: schal come, 11. 26.
Ubi: where, 3.27, 4.15, 5.20,
                                      venisset: was comun, 7.9.
    9. 26, 15. 20.
                                    Venter: wombe, 16.18.
Ulterius: ferthere, 15.23.
                                    Venumdatus: seld, 7. 14.
Ultra: more, 6.6, 6.9.
                                    Verax: sothefast, 3.4.
Unanimis: of o wille, 15.6.
                                    Verbum: word, 9.6, 9.9, 9.28,
Universus: al, 1.8, 9.17, 16.23.
                                         10. 8, 10. 17, 10. 18, 13. 9,
Unus: 0, 5. 12, 5. 15, 5. 16, 5. 19,
                                         15. 18.
    12.4, 12.5, 15.6; oon, 3.12,
                                    Veritas: treuthe, 1.18, 1.25,
    3. 30, 5. 15, 5. 16. 5. 17, 5. 18,
                                        2. 2, 2. 8, 2. 20, 3. 7, 9. 1,
    5. 19, 9. 10, 12. 4.
                                         15.8.
Unusquisque: ech, 14.12, 15.2;
                                    Vero: and, 5.4, 6.22, 10.15,
    ech man, 2.6, 12.3, 14.5.
                                        11. 7, 15. 23; but, 6. 22, 8. 5,
Usque: (omitted) 11.8, 15 19,
                                        8. 10, 9. 31; (omitted) 9. 21;
    15. 22; til, 3. 12, 5. 13, 5. 14,
                                        sotheli, 4.5.
    8. 22.
                                    Vester: 30ure, 1.8, 1.12, 6.12,
Usus: vss, 1. 26, 1. 27.
                                        6. 13, 6. 19, 6. 22, 8. 11, 11. 31,
Ut: (omitted) 5.6;
                         (phrase)
                                        12. 1, 12. 2, 15. 30, 16. 19,
    I. II, 7. 5, 9. 23; that, I. 13,
                                        16. 20.
    1. 20, 1. 24, 1. 28, 3. 4, 3. 8,
                                    Vestigium: step, 4. 12.
    3. 19, 3. 26, 4. 11, 4. 13, 4. 16,
                                    Vetus: olde, 6.6.
    4. 18, 5. 20, 5. 21, 6. 1, 6. 4,
                                    Vetustas: eldnesse, 7.6.
    6. 6, 6. 12, 7. 3, 7. 4, 7. 6, 7. 13, 8. 4, 8. 12, 8. 17, 8. 29,
                                    Via: weie, 3. 16, 3. 17, 11. 33.
                                    Videre: se, 1.11.
    9. 11, 9. 17, 11. 8, 11. 11,
                                      vide: se, 11.22.
    11. 19, 11. 25, 11. 31, 11. 32,
                                      videam: schal se, 15.24.
    12. 1, 12. 2, 13. 8,
                           14.9,
                                    . videant: se, 11.8, 11.10.
    15. 4, 15. 6, 15. 13, 15. 14,
                                      videbunt: schulen se, 15. 21.
    15. 16, 15. 19, 15. 30, 15. 31,
                                      videmus: seen, 8.25.
    15. 32, 16. 2, 16. 17.
                                      video: se, 7.23.
Utiliora: more profitable thingis,
                                      videt: seeth, 8. 24.
    2. 18.
                                      videtur: is seyn, 8.24.
Utilitas: profit, 3.1.
                                    Vincere:
Vanitas: vanyte, 8. 20.
                                      vincas: ouercome, 3.4.
Vas: vessel, 9. 21, 9. 22, 9. 23.
                                      vince: ouercome, 12.21.
Vectigal: tol, 13.7.
                                      vinci: be ouercomun, 12.21.
```

Vocare:

Vindex: vengere, 13.4. Vindicta: veniaunce, 12.19. Vinem: wyn, 14.21. Vir: hosebonde, 7.2, 7.3; man, 4. 8, 7. 3, 11. 4. Virtus: vertu, 1.4, 1.16, 1.20, 8. 38, 9. 17, 15. 13, 15. 19. Vita: lijt, 2. 7, 5. 10, 5. 17, 5. 18, 5. 21, 6. 4, 6. 22, 6. 23, 7. 10, 8. 2, 8. 6, 8. 38, 11. 15. Vivere: vivamus: lynen, 8.12. vivebam: lyuede, 7.9. vivemus: lyue, 6.2; schulen lyue, 6.8. vivens: lyuynge, 6.11, 12.1; (that-clause) 6.13; while... lyueth, 7.2, 7.3. vivet: schal lyue, 10. 5. vivetis: schulen lyue, 8. 13. vivimus: lyuen, 14.8. vivit: lyueth, 1.17, 6.10, 7.1, 8. 10, 14. 7. vivo: lyue, 14.11. vixeritis: lyuen, 8. 13. Vivificare: vivificabit: schal quykene, 8. 11. vivificat: quykeneth, 4. 17. Vivus: lyuynge, 9.26; quyke, 14.9. Vix: vnnethis, 5.7. Vobis ipsis: zousilf, 11.25. Vocare: vocabitur: schal be clepid, 7.3, 9.7.

vocabo: schal clepe, 9. 25. vocabuntur: schulen be clepid, 9. 26. vocans: clepynge, 9. 12. vocat: clepith, 4. 17. vocati estis: ben clepid, 1.6. vocati sunt: ben clepid, 8.28. vocatus: clepid, 1.1, 1.7. vocavit: clepide, 8. 30, 9. 24. Vocatio: cleping, 11. 29. Volucris: brid, 1.23. Voluntas: wille, 1. 10, 2. 18, 9. 19, 10. 1, 12. 2, 15. 32. Vos: ze, 1.6, 1.11, 1.13, 6.11, 7. 4, 8. 9, 9. 26, 11. 25, 11. 30, 16. 19; 30u, 1. 10, 1. 11, 2. 24, 6. 16, 10. 19, 11. 28, 12. 1, 12. 3, 12. 14, 15. 7, 15. 13, 15. 15, 15. 22, 15. 23, 15. 24, 15. 28, 15. 29, 15. 30, 15. 32, 16. 16, 16. 17, 16. 21, 16. 23, 16. 25; 3ousilf, 6. 11, 6. 13. vestri: of 30u, 1. 10, 16. 2. vestrum: of vs, 15.2. vobis: 30u, 1.7, 1.8, 1.12, 1. 13, 8. 9, 8. 10, 8. 11, 12. 18, 15. 14, 15. 24, 15. 32, 15. 33, 16. 19, 16. 20, 16. 24; (omitted) 1. 11; on 30u, 6. 14; to 30u, 1.15, 11.13, 11.25, 15. 5, 15. 15, 16. 1; vs, 16. 6. 12. 16, Vosmetipsos: zousilf, 12.19. Vulva: wombe, 4.19.

ENGLISH-LATIN WORD-LIST

Only those English words which have an equivalent in the Latin text are given in this list. When a Latin term is rendered by a group of English words, the most significant word in the group is chosen as head-word. The remarks in the prefatory note to the Glossarial Index, in regard to inconsistencies, apply here also. cross-references, no attention is paid to auxiliary verbs.]

A: ex.Abba: abba. Abiden: expectamus. Abidith: expectat. Abidyng: expectatio. Abidyng, long: longanimitas. Abidynge: expectans. Able: aptus. Aboue: super. Aboundid, hath: abundavit. Abreggynge: abbrevians. Abrood. See Spred abrood. Abundaunce: abundantia. Acceptioun: acceptio. Accepted: acceptus. Acceptith: acceptus. Accuse, schal: accusabit. Adopcioun: adoptio. Attiv: secundum. Tyme, attiv the. Azen. See Lyuede-, Roos-, Rysynge-, azen. Azenbiyng: redemptio. Azenclepe: revocare. Azenfiztynge: repugnans. Azenrisyng: resurrectio. Azens: adversus, contra, in.

Algatis: semper. Alle: cunctus, omnis, totus, universus. Alle men, alle thingis: omnis.

Azenseide: contradicentes.

Azenstonden: resistunt.

Azenstondith: resistit.

Almost: fere. Aloone: solus.

Also: etiam, similiter, simul.

Amen: amen. Among: in, inter.

Am: sum.

And: autem, enim, etiam, quidem, quod, vero. See But and, the and.

And zit: nam. And he: qui. And so: itaque. Anentis: apud, penes.

Angwisch: angustia.

Another: alius. Anothir man: alter. Another, of: alter. Anothris: alienus. Answere: responsum.

Answerist: respondeas. Apostle: apostolus.

Apostle, office of: apostolatus.

Apperide: apparui. Arettid, be: reputetur.

Arettid, is: imputatur, reputatur. Arettid, schal be: reputabitur. Arettid, was: reputata(um) est. Arettide: imputabitur, imputavit.

Armuris: arma. Aroos: surrexit.

Art: es.

As: quasi, quomodo, secundum, secundum quod, sicut, tamquam.

Ascape, schalt: effugies. Asigned, haue: assignavero. As long as: quamdiu, quantus.

Aspie: observetis.

Assaied, han: probaverunt. Assenten: acquiescunt.

At: ad, in. Bileue: fides. Aungel: angelus. Bileue, schal: credit. Auoidid, hath: evacuabit. Auoutresse: adultera. Auter: altarium. Awei. See Bowiden-, Caste-, Do-, Don-, Put-, Turne-, awei. Axiden: interrogabant. Axith: postulat. Bacbiter, priuv: susurro. Bak: dorsum. Baptisid, ben: baptizati sumus. Baptym: baptismum. Barberyn: barbarus. Be: esse, est, fuerit, sim, sis, sit, sitis: fiat. Be, hadden: fuissemus. Be, mowe: sint. Be, schal: erit, fuerit. Be, schalt: eris. Be, schuld: esset. Be, schulen: constituentur, erimus. Bed: cubile. Beest, foure-footid: quadrupes. Ben: esse, estis, sitis, sumus, sunt. Benygnyte: benignitas. Bere: perhibeo. See Fruyt, bere. Berist: portas. Berith: perhibens, portat. Beryng-vp: sustentatio. Bi: ex, in, juxta, per, secundum. See Liggyng by, Shewid bi Bifor: ante, coram. See Come-, Knewe-, Ordenede-, Seide-, Wente-, bifor. Bitorgoynge: præcedens. Bigetun, first: primogenitus. Bigvnnyng and endyng, withouten: æternus. Biheelde: consideravit.

repromissio. Bihizt, hath: promisit.

Biholdun, ben: conspiciuntur.

Bihote, hadde: promiserat.

Bihofte: oportuit.

Bihoueth: oportet.

Bilde: ædificarem.

Bileue, schulen: credent. Bileued, han: crediderunt. Bileued, hast bileued; credidit. Bileueden: crediderunt, credidistis, credimus, credita sunt. Bileuen: credimus, credunt. Bileuest: credideris. Bileueth: credit, creditur. Bileuynge: credendo, credens. Biried togidere, ben: consepulti sumus. Biseche: obsecrans, obsecro. Biseching: obsecratio. Bisidis: præter. Bisy: instans. Bisynesse: cura, sollicitudo. Bitakun, ben: traditi estis. Bitakun, was: traditus est. Bitakun, weren: credita sunt. Bitook: tradidit. Bitternesse: amaritudo. Blasfemed, be: blasphemetur. Blasfemed, ben: blasphemamur. Blastemed, is: blasphematur. Blesse: benedicite. Blessid: beatus, benedictus. Blessid, is: benedictus est. Blessidnesse: beatitudo. Blessying: benedictio. Blood: sanguis. Blynde man: cæcus. Blyndenesse: cæcitas. Blyndid, ben: excæcati sunt. Bodi: corpus. Bold, is: audet. Boldli, more: audacius. Boond of pees: feedus. Boord: mensa. Borun, weren: nati fuissent. Boundun, is: alligata est. Bowe awei: declinate. Bowe doun: incurva. Bowid, han: curvaverunt. Biheest: promissio, promissum, Bowid, schal be: flectetur. Bowiden awey: declinaverunt. Braunch: ramus. Breggid: breviatus. Brekyng: prævaricatio. Brenneden: exarserunt. Brid: volucris.

Britherhod: fraternitas. Brokun, ben: fracti sunt. Brother: frater.

Bryngith in: infert.
Bryngynge: reducens.

But: autem, enim. nisi, sed, vero.

See No but.
But and: enim.
But for: nisi.
Bygynne: cœpero.
Bytwixe: inter.

Caitif, makynge: captivans. Cam parfitli: pervenit. Caste awei: abjiciamus.

Catchyng: captio.

Cause: causa, negotium. Certeyn: certus.

Cessyng: intermissio.
Charite: charitas.

Chaungiden: commutaverunt, immutaverunt, mutaverunt.

Chesyng: electio.
Child: filius.

Child, zonge: infans.

Chirche: ecclesia.
Chosun: electus.

Circumcisioun: circumcisio.

City: civitas.
Clene: mundus.

Clepe, inwardli: invocant.

Clepe, schal: vocabo.
Clepe, schal inwardli: invoca-

verit.

Clepe, schulen inwardli: invocabunt.

Clepid: vocatus.

Clepid, ben: vocati estis (sunt).
Clepid, schal be: vocabitur.

Clepid, schulen be: vocabuntur. Clebide: vocavit.

Clepith: vocat.
Clepyng: vocatio.
Clepynge: vocans.
Cley: lutum.

Closide togidere: conclusit.

Clothid, be: induamur, induimini.

Colis: carbones

Comaundement: mandatum, præceptum.

Come: venire, veniam, veniant. Come bifore: præveniens.

Come, schal: veniam, veniet.

Come, to: veniendi.

Comende: commendat, commendo.

Comendith: commendat. Compunctioun: compunctio. Comun, was: venisset.

Comynge: futurus, veniens.
Comynge, Crist to: futurus.
Comynge, thingis to: futurus.
Condempnacioun: condemnatio.
Condempnest: condemnas.

Condempneth: condemnet.
Conferme: confirmare.
Conferme, to: confirmandas.
Confoundid, schal be: confundetur.

Confoundith: confundit.
Confourmyd, be: conformari.
Conscience: conscientia. See Sori

in conscience.
Consente: consentio.
Consenten: consentiunt.
Consentynge: consentiens.
Contynuel: continuus.

Corrupcioun: corruptio. Coss: osculum. Cosyn: cognatus.

Coueitise: avaritia, concupis-

Coueitynge: concupiscentia. Couenable, ben: conveniunt. Coueyte, schalt: concupisces.

Coumfort: consolatio.

Coumfortid togidere, be: consolari.

Coumfortid, was: confortatus est. Counselour: consiliarius.

Creatour: creator.
Creature: creatura.
Crien: clamamus.
Crieth: clamat.

Crist: evangelium. See Comynge, Crist to.

Crucified, is: crucifixus est.

Cumpas: circuitus.
Cuntree: regio.
Curse: maledicere.
Cursidnesse: infelicitas.
Cursyng: maledictio.

Dai: dies.

Dai, this: hodiernus dies.

Desiride: optabam. Dampnacioun: damnatio. Dampned, is: dammatus est. Desirith: desideret. Dampnede: damnavit. Deth: interitus, mors, mortuus. Dar: audeat, audeo. Detractour: detractor. Debater: contumeliosus. Dette: debitum Dede: actus, factum. Dettour: debitor. Dedis doyng: factum. Diden: agebant. Deed, deed man: mortuus. Die: mori. Deed, ben: mortui sumus (sunt). Die, schulen: moriemini. Deed, ben maad: mortificati estis. Diede: mortuus est. Deed, is: mortuus(m) est (fuerit). Dien: morimur. Deed, ny3: emortuus. Dieth: moritur. Deed, was: mortuus(m) sum (est, Discencioun: dissensio. erat). Discevuede: seduxit. Deedli: corruptibilis, mortalis. Dispise: spernat. Defendynge: defendens. Dispisist: contemnis, spernis. Delite togidere: condelector. Dispisynge, man: improperans. Delyuere, schal: eripiat, libera-Dispit: contumelia. bit. Disseyuen: seducunt. Distinccioun: distinctio. Delyuered: liberatus. Delyuerid, be: liberer. Distrie: destruere. Distried, is: exinanitus est. Delynerid, hath: liberavit. Distruye: destruimus. Delyuerid, is: liberata est, soluta est. Distruyed, be: destruatur. Delynerid, schal be: liberabitur. Do: ago, facere, fac, faciamus, faciant, facio, feceritis. Deme: existimate, existimo; judicate, judicemus, judicet. Do awei, schal; abstulero. Deme, schal: judicabit. Do, schal: feceritis. Demed, am: judicor. Doctryne: doctrina. Demed, art: judicaris. Doer: faciens, factor. Demed, ben: æstimantur. Doist: agis, facis, feceris. Demen: arbitramur. Doith: agit, efficit, faciat. Demest: judicas. Don: agunt, faciunt. Demeth: discernit, existimat, judi-Don awey, is: abolita est. Don, be: fieri. Demyd, schulen be: judicabuntur. Don, hadden: egissent. Doom: judicium. Demyng: disceptatio. Departe: separare. Doun. See Falle-, Felden-, Go-, Departe, schal: separabit. Kit-, Lede-, doun. Departed: anathema, segregatus. Doutide: hæsitavit. Departid, hath: divisit. Dovnge:faciens. See Dedis Departyng: distinctio. doyng. Depnesse: profundum. Drawynge to: adhærens. Dere, most: charissimus. Drede: time. Dereworthe, most: charissimus, Drede: timor. dilectissimus. Drunkenesse: ebrietas. Derk, ben maad: obscurentur. Drynke: bibere. Derkid, was: obscuratum est. Drynke: potus. Derknessis: tenebræ. Dwelle: permanebimus. Derlyng: dilectus. Dwelle, schulde: maneret. Desir: cupiditas, desiderium. Dwellen: permanserint.

Dwellist: permanseris.

Desire: desidero.

Dwellith: habitat. inhabitans, manet.

Dynersynge: differens.

Ech: omnis, singuli, unusquisque. Ech man: omnis, unusquisque.

Ech other: alterutrum. Eche . . othere: invicem. Edificacioun: ædificatio.

Eer: auris.

Eft: iterum, rursus. Eftsoone: iterum.

Eir: hæres.

Eiris togidere: cohæredes.

Eldnesse: vetustas. Eleccioun: electio. Ellis: alioquin.

Encrees: abundet, abundetis.

End: finis.

End, makyng an: consummans. Endid, haue: consummavero.

Endurith: indurat.

Endyng. See Bigynnyng and endyng.

Enemy: inimicus.

Entride: intraret, intravit, subintravit.

Enuve: æmulatio, invidia.

Epistle: epistola. Equyte: æquitas. Errour: error. Erthe: terra.

Ete: manducare, manducet.

Ete. mai: manducare.

Ether . . ether: sive. See Nether . . ether.

Etith: manducat, manducaverit. Euen. See Prisouner, euen.

Euere: semper. See Whateuere, Whateuere thingis, Which-, Who-, euere.

Euery: omnis.

Euerlast vnge: æternus, sempi. ternus.

Excludid, is: exclusa est. Excusid, not: inexcusabilis.

Fadir: pater.

Fadir and modir: parentes.

Faire: speciosus.

Falle doun, hath: exciderit.

Falle doun, schulden: caderent. | Fre: liber.

Fallith: cadit. Fals: falsus.

Fatnesse: pinguedo. Feblenesse: imbecillitas.

Fede: ciba.

Feelen: sentiunt.

Feest, superflu: comessatio.

Feith: fides.

Feld, hath: contigit.

Felden, felden down: cediderunt.

Fele: sentiens. Felowe: socius. Fersnesse: severitas. Ferthere: ulterius. Feruent: fervens. Feynyng: simulatio. Fillid, ben: repletus. Fillid, haue: repleverim. Filthehed: turpitudo.

First: primum, primus, primitivus. See Bigetun, first.

First-fruytis: primitiæ.

Fleisch: caro. Fleischli: carnalis. Folc: gens.

Folowe: æmulendum.

Fool: stultus. Foond: invenisse. Foorme: forma. Foot: pes.

For: autem, enim, etenim, in, nam, pro, propter, quia, quidem, quod, quoniam, su-

per. See But for.

For if: quoniam. Forbede, God: absit.

Forzouun, ben: remissæ sunt.

Forzyuer: propitiatio. Formere: prior.

Fornycacioun: fornicatio. Forsoken: relictus.

Forsothe: enim.

Forth. See Passe-,

Forthenkyng: pænitentia.

For to: ad.Forwhi: enim.

Foundun, am: inventus sum. Foundun was: inventum est. Foure-footed. See Beest, foure-

footed.

Freli: gratis. Fro: a, ab, de, ex. From: a, ab. Fruyt: fructus. Fruyt, ze bere: fructificemus. Fruyt, to bere: fructificarent. Fruytis. See First-fruytis. Ful: plenus. See Myche, ful. Fulfille: repleat. Fulfillid, ben: repletus. Fulfillid, hath: implevit. Fulfillid, were: impleretur. Fulfillyng: plenitudo. Fulli, moost: plenissime. $Fynd\epsilon$: invenio. Funder: inventor. Gessid, ben: æstimati sumus. Gessist: existimas. Gete, han: apprehenderunt, consecuti estis. Geten: acquirant, consequantur. | 3eer: annus. Getun, hath: consecutus(a) est. Getynge: consecutus. Gidere togidere, schalt: congeres. Gile: dolus. Gilefuli: dolose. Gilt: delictum. Glad, be: lætamini. Gladnesse: hilaritas. Glorie: gloria. Glorie, han: gloriamur. Glorie, hast: gloriaris. Glorie, haue: gloriari. Glorien: gloriamur. Gloriest: gloriaris. Glorified togidere, ben: conglorificemur. Glorifiede: glorificavit. Glorifieden: glorificaverunt. Gloriyng: gloriatio. Go doun, schal: descendet. Gobet, hool gobet: massa. God: Dominus. See Forbede, God. Goddis: divinus. Godhed: divinitas. Goen: ambulamus. Good: bonus. See 3 yuynge good. Good, good man, good thing:

bonum.

Goost: spiritus.

Goodnesse: bonitas.

Goostli thing: spiritualis. Gospel: evangelium. See Preche the gospel. Gouerne: regere. Goyng: præteriens. See Ni5govng to Grace: gratia. Graffid, art: insertus es. Graffid in, be: inserar. Grauel: arena. Greet: magnus, multus. See Wonder, greet. Grete: salutate. Grete wel: salutate, saluto. Greten wel: salutant. Gretith wel: salutat. Ground: fundamentum. Gryn: laqueum. 3af: dedit, donavit. 3e: vos. 3elde, schal: reddet, retribuam. 3eldith: reddens, reddit. 3eldyng: retributio. 3eldynge: reddens. 3he: autem, imo, quidem, sed. 3he and: quoque. 3his: imo. 3his, sothely: et quidem. 3ifte: collatio, donatio, donum. 3it: adhuc. See And-, Not-, Til-, 3it. 3onge. See Child, zonge. 30u: vos, vobis. 3ou, of: vestri. 3ou, on: vobis. 3oure: vester. 3ou, to: vobis. 3ousilf: vobis ipsis, vos, vosmetipsos. 30uun, han: exhibuistis. 30uun, is: datus(a) est. 3yue: da, date, det, exhibeatis, exhibete. 3 yue, schal: præstabo. 3yuen: exhibetis, præstatis. 3 yueth: fert, tribuit. 3yuyng: donatio. 3yuynge: dans. 3yuynge good: communicans.

3yuyng of the law: legislatio.

Hid, ben: tecta sunt.

Hadde: habens. Hadden: habere, habuistis. Halewe: sanctificans. Halewid: sanctificatus. Halewyng: sanctificatio. Half. See Rizt half. Han: habemus, habent, habetis. Hardnesse: duritia. Hast: habes. Hate: odi. Hateful: odibilis. Hath: habet. Hatide: odio habui. Hatynge: odiens. Haue: habe, habeam, habeamus, habens, habent, habeo. Haue, schalt: habebis. Hauynge: habens. He: ipse, is, se. See And he. Heed: caput. Heelthe: salus. Heiz: altus. Heizere: sublimior. Heiznesse: altitudo. Heizth: altitudo. Helle: abyssus. Helpe: adjuvetis, assistatis. Helper: adjutor. *Helpide*: astitit. *Helpith* : adjuvat. Hem: eis, eos, hos, illis, illos. Hem, of: eorum, illorum, ipsorum. Hem, to: eis, iis, illis, illorum. Hemsilf: se, semetipsis. Hemsilf, to: sibi. Her: eam, sua, suæ, suas, sui, suis, suo. Her owne: suam. Herd, han: audierunt. Herden: audierunt. Here: audiant. Here, schulen: audient. Herer: auditor. Herie: laudate. Herieden: coluerunt. Herte: cor. Heryng: auditus.

Hethene men: gentes, gentiles.

Heuene: cælum.

Heuynesse: tristitia.

Hid: absconditum.

Hiz ouer mesure: elatus. Hize thing: altus. Hir: ei, eius, eorum. Hirtyng: offendiculum. His: eius, illius, ipsius, suus, suæ, suam, sui, suo, suos, suum. Holdun, weren: detinebamur. Hond: manus. Honour: honor. Hool. See Gobet, hool. Hooli, holi man: sanctus. Hoolynesse: sanctificatio. Hope: spero. Hope: spes. Hope, schulen: sperabunt. Hopen: speramus. Hopith: sperat. Hosebonde: vir. Hospitalite: hospitalitas. Hou: quam, quemadmodum, quomodo. Hou myche: quanto. Hous: domus. Hundrid: centum. Hungrith: esurierit. Hungur: fames. Hym: ei, eo, eum, illo, illum, ipso, ipsum. Hym, of: eius, ipsius. Hym, on: illi. Hym, to: ei, illi, ipsi. Hymsilf: se, semetipsum. Hymsilf, to: sibi. If: si. See For if.Ize: oculus. *Ilke*: ipse, ipsa. In: ex, in.See Bryngith-, Graffid-, Set-, in. Incomprehensible: incomprehensibilis. Indignacioun: indignatio. Infirmyte: infirmitas. Innocent man: innocens. Inobedience: inobedientia. Instorid, is: instauratur. Into: ad, in. Inwardli: See Clepe, inwardli. Ioiynge: gaudens. Ioye: gaudere. Ioye: gaudium.

Iove, haue: gaudco. Is: est, sit. It: ea, cam, eo, eum, illa, illud, Lefte, am: relictus sum. Iust, iust man : justus. Iust, schulen be maad: justificabuntur. Iustefiyng: justificatio. Iustificacioun: justificatio. Instified, be: justificari, justificeris. Instified, ben instified: justificatus. Instified, is: justificatus est. Iustified, schal be: justificabitur. Iustifiede: justificavit. Iustifieth: justificat.

Kepe: custodiamus, custodiat, observes.

Kepynge: sectans. Kit doun, art: excisus es. Kit doun, schalt be: excideris.

Kne: genu. Knew: cognovi. Knewe: cognovit. Knewe bifor: præscivit.

Iustifyynge: justificans.

Knewen: cognoverunt. Knouleche, schal: confitebitur. Knowlechist: confitearis.

Knowe, hadde: cognovissent. Knowe, hast: nosti.

Knowen: sciens. Knowen not: ignoratis. Knowist not: ignoras.

Knowleche, schal: confitebor.

Knowleching: confessio. Knowun: cognitus, notus. Knowun, is: notum est. Knowyng: cognitio, notitia. Kunnyng: scientia.

Kynde: natura.

Kyndli: naturalis, naturaliter.

Lawe: lex. See 3yuyng of the law.

Led, ben: aguntur. Led, schal be: deducar. Lede doun: deducere. Lede. schal: adducam.

Ledere: dux.

Ledith: adducit.

Leesyng: mendacium.

Left, hadde: reliquisset. Left, haue: reliqui.

Lerned, han: didicistis.

Lerud: instructus. Lese: perdere.

Lesse: minor.

Lesse, makyng: diminutio.

Lest: ne.

Letcherie, do: adulterabis, meechandum.

Letcherie, doist: mecharis. Lett, am: prohibitus sum.

Lettid, was: impediebar. Lettre: littera.

Leueth: credit. Liberte: libertas.

Licnesse: forma, similitudo.

Liere: mendax.

Lieth to: adiacet.

Liggvng-by: concubitus. Lizt: lumen, lux.

Lijt: anima, vita.

Lijk: conformis, similis.

Lippe: labium. Lo: ecce.

Long: See Abidyng, long, As long

Lord: dominus. Lord, be: dominetur.

Lordschip, hath: dominatur.

Lordschip, schal haue: dominabitur.

Loss: amissio.

Loue: æmulatio, affectio, dilectio.

Loue: diligatis. Loue, schalt: diliges: Loued: dilectus.

Louede: dilexi, dilexit.

Loueth: diligit.

Louynge: diligens. Lye: mentior.

Lynage: tribus. Lyue: vivemus, vivo.

Lyue, schal; vivet.

Lyue, schulen: vivemus, vivetis.

Lyuede: vivebam. Lyuede azen: revixit.

Lyuen: vivamus, vivimus, vix-

eritis.

Membre: membrum.

Merci: misericordia. Merci, hath: miseretur.

Merci, haue: misereatur, misereor.

Mesure: mensura. See Hiz ouer

See Boldli-,

Merci, hauvnge: miserens.

Merci, schal haue: miserebor.

Lyueth: vivens, vivit. Lywynge: vivens, vivus. Maad: factus. See Redi-, Suget-, made. Maad, art: factus es. Maad, be: fiat, fieri. Maad, ben: constituti sunt, facta(æ) sunt, facti sumus (estis, sunt). See Derk, ben maad. Maad, hadden be: facti essemus. Maad, hast: fecisti. Maad, is: est, factus(a, um) est, fit. See Opyn-, Sijk-, is maad. Maad, schulde be: fieret. Maad, schulen be: fient, Iust, schulen be maad. Maad thing: figmentum. Maad, was. See Vnstidfast, was maad. Maad, weren: facti sunt. Made: finxit. Magnefie: magnificate. Maistir: magister. Make: facere, faciam, facio. See Parfit-, Stidefast-, make. Make, sehal: faciet. Maken: faciunt. Makynge. See Caitit-, End-, Lesse-, makynge. Malice: malitia. Man homo, masculus, vir. See Alle men, Anothir-, Blynde-, Deed-, Dispising-, Ech-, Good-Hethene-, Hooli-, Innocent-, Iust-, Many-, No-, Ony-, Pore-, Sijk-, Such-, Sum-, Vnfeithful-, Vnwise-, Which-, Wickid-, Wise-, man. Maner: modum. See Ony maner. Manere, such: ejusmodi. Mansleyng: homicidium. Many: multus. Many men: plures.

Maumet: idolum.

Me: me.

Me, to: mihi.

Mede: merces.

Maundement: mandatum.

May: poterit, potest.

Meke thing: humilis.

mesure. Mete: cibus, esca. Meyneal: domesticus. Modir: mater. See Fadir and modir. Moneste: monere. Monestyng: exhortando. More: amplius, magis, major, plus, ultra. Profitable thingis-, more. Most. See Dere-, Dereworthe-, Fulli-, most. Moun: possitis, possunt. Mouth: os. My, myn: meus. Myche: multo, multum. See Hou myche. Myche, ful: plurimum. Myzti: potens. Mynde: memoria. Mynysterie: ministerium. Mynystre: minister. Mynystre: ministrare. Mynystryng: ministrando. Mysilt: ipse, mihi ipsi. Mysterie: mysterium. Nakidnesse: nuditas. Name: nomen. Named, art: cognominaris. Named, was: nominatus est. Nay: nequaquam, non. Necke: cervix. Nede: necessitas. Nede, han: egent. Nede, schal: indiguerit. Neer: proprior. Neizbore: proximus Neized, hath: appropinquavit. Netheles: tamen. Nether: aut, nec, neque. Nether . . ether: aut. Newnesse: novitas. Niz goyng to: accessus. Noble: nobilis, probus.

No but: nisi. No man: nemo, nullus, quisquam non. No thing: nihil. Not: nec. See Excusid-, Knowen-, Whether-, Wiste-, Witen-, not. Not 5it: nondum. Noumbre: numerus. Now: jam, nunc. Ny3: prope. See Deed, ny3. Nyzgoyng-to: accessus. $N_{V3}t$: nox. O, oon: unus. See Wille, of o. () . . an othere: alius. Obedience: obedientia, obeditio. Obeie: obediendum. Obeien: obediunt. Obeische: obediatis. Obeischid, han: obedistis, obeditis. Obeschynge: obediens. Occasioun: occasio. Oj: de, ex. Offencioun: offensio. Offendiden: offenderunt. Offendith: offenditur. Offendyng: offendiculum. Office: See Apostle, office of. Offryng: oblatio. Ofte: sæpe. Olde: vetus. Olyue tre: oliva. Olyue tre, wielde: oleaster. On: ad, super. One: alter. One . . another: alius. Oneli: solum, tantum. Onestli: honeste. Onoure: honorare. Onouve, schal: honorificabo. Ony: aliquis, quis. Ony man: quis. Ony maner: quomodo. Onys: semel. Onything: aliquis, quid, quidquam. Oost: hospes. Oostis: Sabaoth. Opene: manifestus, patens.

Openli: in manifesto, palam.

Ordenede, bifore: prædestinavit. Ordeyned, ben: ordinatæ sunt. Ordeyned, was bifor: prædestinatus est. Ordeynede: proposuit. Ordynaunce: ordinatio. Other: alius. See Ech other. Eche . . othere. Othere: ceteri. Ouer: supra. See Hiz ouer mesure. Ouercome: vincas, vince. Ouercomen: superamus. Ouercomen, be: vinci. Our: hora. Oure: noster. Out. See Streizte-, Teld-, Wente-, Owe: debeatis. Owen: debemus, debent. Owne: proprius. See Her owne. Pacience: patientia. Pacient: patiens. Parfit: perfectus. Parfit, make: statuere. Parfitli: See Cam parfitli. Parten, to: impertiar. Partener: particeps. Parti: pars.Passe: proficisci. Passe, schal forth: proficiscar. Passen: præcellimus. Passide forth: pertransiit. Passioun: passio. Pees: pax. See Boond of pees. Perauenture: forsitan, forte. Perel: periculum. Performe: perficere. Perische, schulen: peribunt. Persecucioun: persecutio. Person: persona. Peyne. See Trauelith with peyne. Place: locus. Plauntid togidere: complantatus. Plente: abundantia, plenitudo. Plenteuouse, be: abundet. Plenteuouse, schulde be: abundaret. Plenteuouse, was: abundavit. Plenteuouse, was more: super-Opyn, is maad: patefactum est. Or: an, aut, vel. See Whethir..or. abundavit. Plese: placere, placeat.

 $Plesid\epsilon$: placuit. Plesith: placet.

Plesynge: placens. See Wel ples-

Pore man: pauper.
Potter: figulus.

Power: nguius.
Power: potentia, potestas.

Preche the gospel: evangelizare. Preche, schulen: prædicabunt.

Prechen: prædicamus.
Prechid, haue: prædicavi.

Prechist: prædicas.
Prechour: prædicans.

Prechyng: prædicatio. Preie, schulen: oremus.

Preier: oratio.
Preieth: interpellat.
Preisyng: laus.

Prepucie: præputium. Present thingis: instantia.

Preue: probetis.

Preued, is: probatus est. Preueden: probaverunt.

Preuest: probas.
Preueth: probat.
Preuyng: probatio.
Preugo: rogo

Preye: rogo. Prince: princeps.

Principatus: principatus. Prisouner, euen-: concaptivus.

Priny: See Bacbiter, Priny. Profet: propheta.

Profit: utilitas.
Profitable thingis, more: utiliora.

Profiteth: prodest.
Prophecie: prophetia.
Proude: superbus.

Prudence: prudentia.
Prudent: prudens.
Punysche: afficiant.
Puple: plebs, populus.

Pupplischid, is: divulgata est.

Purpos : propositum. Purposide : proposui.

Pursuen, men that: persequentibus.

Purueye: providens.
Put awei: repulit.
Putte: ponatis, pono.

Quyke: vivus.

Quykene, schal: vivificabit. Ouykeneth: vivificat.

Quyt, schal be: retribuetur.

Rathere: potius.

Recouncelyng: reconciliatio.
Recounselid: reconciliatus.
Recounselid: ben: reconciliati

sumus.

Redi: promptus.

Redi, made: præparavit. Reformed, be: reformamini. Refreischid, be: refrigerer.

Regne: regnet.

Regne, schulen: regnabunt.

Regnyde: regnavit. Reiside: suscitavit. Relif: reliquus.

Remyssioun: remissio.
Rennynge: currens.
Repreuable: reprobus.
Repreue: improperium.
Resonable: rationabilis.

Resoun: ratio.

Resseyue: suscipiatus.
Resseyued, han: accepimus.
Resseyueden: recipientes.
Restist: requiescis.

Rettid, was: imputabatur. Reuelacioun: revelatio. Rewme: regnum.

Riche: dives.
Richessis: divitiæ.
Riztful: justus.
Rizt half: dexter.
Riztwisnesse: justitia.
Rise vp, schal: exurget.
Roos azen: resurrexit.

Roote: radix.

Rysynge azen: resurgens, resur-

rectio.

Saaf: salvus. Sacrifice: hostia. Sacrilegie: sacrilegium. Saddere: firmior.

Same: idem.

Same thing: idem, idipsum. See This same thing.

Sauere: sapere.
Saueren: sapiunt.
Sauerynge: sapiens.
Schame: erubesco.
Schamen: erubescitis

Sche: illa, ipsa. Scheep: ovis. Schenschipe: ignominia.
Schewe: ostendere, ostendam.
Schewe, to: ostenderet.
Schewen: ostendunt.
Schewid: manifestus.
Schewid, hath: manifestavit.
Schewid, is: annuntiatur, manifestata ost. revelatur.

festata est, revelatur.

Schewid, schal be: revelabitur.

Schewid bi skile, han: causati
sumus.

Schewyng: ostensio, revelatio. Sclaundre: scandalum. Sclaundrid, is: scandalizatur.

Scripture: scriptura.

Se: videre, vide, videant, video.

Se, schal: videam. Se, schulen: videbunt.

See: mare.
Seed: semen.
Seen: videmus.
Seeth: videt.

Seid, is: dictum est. Seid, was: dictum est.

Seide: diceret.

Seide, bifor: prædixit. Seie: dico, dixeris. Seie, schalt: dices.

Seie, schulen: dicemus. Seien: aiunt, dicimus.

Seien: aiunt, dicimus
Seist: dices, dicis.
Seith: ait, dicit.
Seiynge: dicens.
Seken: quærunt.
Sekith: scrutatur.

Sekynge: quærens, requirens.

Seld: venumdatus.
Seme: appareat.
Sende, schal: mittam.
Sent, be: mittantur.
Sente: mittens.

Sepulcre: sepulcrum.
Serpent: serpens.
Seruage: servitus.
Seruaunt: servus.

Serue: servire, serviamus, ser-

Serue, schulde: serviet. Serueden: servierunt.

Seruen: serviamus, serviens, ser- Spekith: loquitur.

Serueth: servit.

Seruise: ministerium, obsequium.

Seruynge: serviens.
Set, haue: posui.
Set in: inserere.

Set in, art: insertus es.

Set yn, schulen be: inserentur.

Scuene: septem. Seyn, is: videtur. Siche thing: talis. Signe: signum.

Sijk, sijk man: infirmus. Sijk, is maad: infirmatur. Sijk, was: infirmabatur.

Silf. See 3ou-, Hem-, Hym-, My-, Thi-, Vs-, We us-, Y my-, silf.

Sister: soror.

Skile. See Schewid bi skile.

Slauztir: occisio.

Slayn, ben: mortificamur. Slayn, han: occiderunt. Sle, schalt: occides. Sleen: mortificaveritis.

Sleep: somnus.
Slow: occidit.
Slow: piger.
Snake: aspis.

So: ita, sic. See And so.

So that: ita.

Sobrenesse: sobrietas.
Softli. See Stirith softli.
Solace: solatium.

Sone: filius.
Sorewe: contritio, dolor.
Sorewen: gemimus.
Sorewith: ingemiscit.
Sorewyng: gemitus.

Sori in conscience, be maad: contristatur.

Sothefast: verax.

Sotheli: vero. See 3his, sothely.

Souereyn, is: præest. Souzt, is: queritur. Souzte: quærebat. Soule: anima, mens. Spare: parcat.

Sparide: pepercit.
Spedi: prosperus.
Speke: loqui, loquor.
Spekith: loquitur.
Spekyng: eloquium.

Spirit: spiritus.

Spiritual: spiritualis. Synne: delictum, mors, pecca-Spred abroad, is: diffusa est. Spurneden: offenderunt. Synne: peccans. Stable: firmus. Stablischen: statuimus. Stele, schal: furandum. Stele, schalt: furaberis. Stelist: furaris. Step: vestigium. Stidefast, make: statuere. Stie, schal: ascendet. Stire: provocem. Stirid, haue: excitavi. Stirith softli: exhortatur. Stonde, schal: stabit. Stonde, schulen: stabimus. Stonden: stamus. Stondist: stas. Stondith: stat. Stoon: lapis, petra. Stoppid, be: obstruatur. Streizte out: expandi. Strengthe: fortitudo. Striff: contentio. Stylle: tacitus. Such. See Manere, such. Such men: hujuscemodi. Sue: æmulentur, sectemur. Sueden: sectabantur. Suen: sectantur. Suffren togidere: compatimur. Suffrid, hath: sustinuit. Suget: subditus. Suget, be: subdita sit, subditi estote. Suget, ben: subjecti sunt. Suget, is: subjecta est. Suget, made: subject. Sum: aliquis, quidam. Sum man: quis, quidam. Sum tyme: aliquando. Sumwhat: aliquis. Superflu. See Feest, superflu. Susteyne: sustinere. Suynge: sectando. Swerd: gladius. Swete: dulcis. Swifte: velocis. Swiftli: velociter.

Symple: simplex.

Symplenesse: simplicitas.

Synge, schal: cantabo.

Synne, schulen do: peccabimus. Synned, han: peccaverunt. Synneden: peccaverunt. Synner: peccator. Take: assumite, suscipite. Take, han: accepistis. Take, hath: assumpsit. Takun: acceptus. Takyng vp: assumptio. Tasted, a litil part of that that is: delibatio. Techere: eruditor. Techist: dicis, doces. Techith: docet. Techyng: doctrina. Teld, be: annuntietur. Teld, is: annuntiatum est. Teld out, that moun not be: inenarrabilis. Testament: testamentum. Than: quam. Thanke, Y: gratias. Thankyngis, diden: gratias ege-Thankyngis, do: gratias ago. Thankyngis, doith: gratias agit. Thanne: ergo, igitur, itaque, tunc. That: eam, eum, hoc, id, illud; qui, quæ, quam, quod, quid; quia, quod, quoniam, ut. See So-, Til-, that. That not: ne.That that: quod. That thing: eo, illud. That thing, of: eius. That, to: ei. Thee: te, tibi. Thee, to: tibi. Thei: ii, illi, ipsi. There: ibi.Therfor: autem, ergo, ideo, igitur, propterea. Therynne: in illo. These: his, ii, isti. These thin gis: hæc. Thi, thin: tuus. Thisilf: te ipsum, temetipsum.

Tribulacioun: tribulatio.

Tribut: tributum.

Trist: confido.

Thidur: illuc. Thilke: hoc, illud, quos. Thing. See Comynge, thingis to, Good-, Goostli-, Hize-, Maad-, Meke-, No-, Ony-, Present-, Profitable-, Same-, Siche-, That-, These-, This-, This Turne awei: avertat. Vnuysible-, same-. Tho-What-, Whatevere-, Which-, Yuel-, thing. Thirstith: sitit. This: hic, hæc, hoc, huic, hujus, hunc, istam. See Dai, this. This same thing: hoc ipsum. This thing: hoc, hoc ipsum. Tho: ea. Tho thingis: ea, illis. Tho thingis, of: eorum. Tho thingis that: quæ. Thorouz: per. Thou: tu. Thoust: cogitatio. Thousyndes: millia. Throte: guttur. Thus: sic. Til: usque. Til zit: adhuc. Til that: donec. To: ad. See Drawvnge-, For-, Lieth-. to. Tofore: ante. Togidere: invicem, simul, in invicem. See Biried-, Closide-, Coumfortid-, Delite-, Eiris-, Gidere-, Glorified-, Plauntid-, Suffren-, Worchen-, togidere Tokene: signum. Tokenyng: signaculum. Tol: vectigal. Took: accepit, suscepit. Trauelen: laborant. Trauelid, hath: laboravit. Trauelith with peyne: parturit. See Oline tre, Olyue tre, wielde. Tredde: conterat. Tresorere: arcarius.

Tresorist: thesaurizas.

Trespas: prævaricatio.

Treuthe: veritas.

Trespassour: prævaricator. Trespassyng: prævaricatio. Tristist: confidis. Trone: tribunal. Tunge: lingua. Tyme: tempus. See Sum tyme. Tyme, aftir the : adhuc. Tyme, to this: adhuc. Vanyschiden: evanuerunt. Vanyte: vanitas. Vengere: vindex. Veniaunce: vindicta. Venym: venenum. Vertu: virtus. Vessel: vas. Vnbileue: incredulitas. Vnbounden, ben: soluti sumus. Vnceli: infelix. Vnchastitee: impudicitia. Vnclene: commune. Vnclennesse: immunditia. Vncorrupcioun: incorruptio. Vncorruptible: incorruptibilis. Vndirstoden: intellexerunt. Vndur: sub. Vndurdoluun, han: suffoderunt. Vndurputtiden: supposuerunt. Vndurstonde: intelligo, sapere. Vndurstonde, schulen: intelligent. Vndurstondith: sapit. Vndurstondynge: intelligens. Unexcusable: inexcusabilis. Vnfeithful man: infidelis. Vnknowynge: ignorans. Vnmanerli: incompositus. Vnnethis: vix. Vnpite: impietas. Vnpossible: impossibilis. Vnprofitable: inutiles. Vnrepentaunt: impœnitens Vnriztwisnes: injustitia. Vnserchable: investigabilis. V'nstidefastnesse: infirmitas. I'nstidtast, was maad: infirmatus est. Vntrist: diffidentia. Vnuysible thing: invisibilis. Vnwise, vnwise man: insipiens. Vnworschipist: inhonoras.

Which thing: quod.

While: cum.

Which, to: cui, quibus.

Vp. See Beryng-, Rise-, Takyng-, | Who: quis. Whoeuere: quicumque. υp. Vpon: super. Whom: cui, quem, quo. Vs: nos, nobis, nostrum. Whom, of: cujus. Vs. of: nostrum, vestrum. Whom, on: cujus. Whom, to: cui, quibus. Vs. to: nobis. Vse: fruitus fuero. Whos: cujus, quorum. Vss: usus. Wickid: iniquus. Vssilf: ipsi. Wickid man: impius. Wickidnesse: impietas, iniquitas, Vssilf, to: nobis. injustitia. Wielde: See Olyue tre, wielde. Wagis: stipendium. Wille: velle. Walke: ambulemus. Wille: voluntas. See Yuel wille. Walkist: ambulas. Wille, of o: unanimis. Wandre: ambulemus. Willynge: volens. Wandren: ambulant. Wilt: vis. Was: erat, esset, fuisse, tuit. Wisdom: sapientia. We: nos. Wise: modum. We vssilf: nos ipsi. Wise, wise men: sapiens. Weie: iter, via. Wiste not: nesciebam. Weiwardnesse: nequitia. Wit: sensus. Wel: bene. See Grete wel. Witen: scimus. Wel plesynge: beneplacens. Witen not: nescimus, nescitis. Wente bitore: præcessit. With: cum. Went out: exivit. Withouten: absque, sine. See Bi-Wepe: flere. gynnyng and endyng, with-Were: esses. outen. Weren: esse, erant, essemus, Withynne: intra. essetis, fuerunt, fuistis. Withholden: detinent. Werk: opus. Withstondith: resistit. Whanne: cum. Witnesse: testis. What: quæ, quam, quem, quid, Witnessid, that is: testificatus. quod. Witnessyng: testimonium. Whateuere: quocumque. Witynge: sciens. Whateuere thingis: quæcum-Wlatist: abominaris. Wole: volo, vult. What thing: quo. Wombe: venter, vulva. Where: ubi. Womman: fœmina, mulier. Wherfor: propter quod. Wonder, greet: prodigium. Whether: an, numquid. Woot: scio, scit. Whethir . . not: nonne. Worche: operor. Whethir . . or: an, sive. Whi: quare. See For whi. Worchen togidere: cooperantur. Worchith: operatur. Which: qua, quæ, quam, quibus, Word: sermo, sonus, verbum. quo, quod, quos. World: mundus, orbis terræ, Whiche euere: quicumque. Which man: quo. sæculum. Which, of: quorum. Worldis of worldis: sæculum. Which, the: qui, quæ. Worschipe: honorificetis.

Worschipen: honor.

Worthili: digne.

Worthi: condignus, dignus.

Wortis: olus. Wraththe: ira. Writun: scriptus.

Writun, ben: scripta sunt. Writun, is: scriptum est. Wrong: contumelia.

Wroot: scripsi, scripsit. Wrouzt, hath: operatum est.

Wrouzte: operatum est.

Wrouzten: operabantur, operans. Wyn: vinum.

Y: ego. See Thanke, Y.

Y mysilf: ego ipse. Ymage: imago.

Ynnere: interior.

Yuel, yuel thing: malum. Yuel wille: malignitas.

BIBLIOGRAPHY

- Abbott, Edwin A. A Shakespearian Grammar. New York, 1891.
- Berger, Samuel. La Bible Française au Moyen Âge. Paris, 1884.
- Blunt, John Henry. The Annotated Book of Common Prayer. London, 1895.
- COOK, ALBERT S. Biblical Quotations in Old English Prose Writers. 2 vols. New York, 1898–1903.
- DUTRIPON, F. P. Concordantiæ Bibliorum Sacrorum Vulgatæ Editionis. Paris, 1861.
- Eastwood and Wright (W. A.). The Bible Word-Book: a Glossary of Old English Bible Words. London, 1866.
- EINENKEL, EUGEN. Streifzüge durch die Mittelenglische Syntax, unter Besonderer Berücksichtigung der Sprache Chaucer's. Münster, 1887.
- English Hexapla, The. London, 1841.
- Forshall and Madden. The Holy Bible, containing the Old and New Testaments, with the Apocryphal Books, in the Earliest English Versions made from the Latin Vulgate by John Wycliffe and his followers. 4 vols. Oxford, 1850.
- Kellner, Leon. Historical Outlines of English Syntax. New York, 1892.
- LEE, SAMUEL. Biblia Sacra Polyglotta. London, no date.
- MATZNER, E. Englische Grammatik. Berlin, 1873.
- Murray, James A. H. A New English Dictionary on Historical Principles. Oxford, 1888—
- Nestle, Eberhard. Novum Testamentum Græce et Latine. Stuttgart, 1907.
- Paues, Anna D. A Fourteenth Century English Biblical Version. Cambridge, 1904.
- Sanday and Headlam. A Critical and Exegetical Commentary on The Epistle to the Romans (The International Critical Commentary). New York, 1895.

- SMYTH, MARY W. Biblical Quotations in Middle English Literature before 1350. New York, 1911.
- Strong, James. The Exhaustive Concordance of the Bible. New York, 1894.
- Sweet, H. New English Grammar. Oxford, 1892.
- THAVER, J. H. A Greek-English Lexicon of the New Testament. New York, 1887.
- Toller, T. N. Outlines of the History of the English Language. New York, 1900.
- TRENCH, RICHARD C. A Select Glossary of English Words used formerly in Senses Different from their Present. New York, 1859.
- —— —— Synonyms of the New Testament. Parts 1 and 2. New York, 1855.
- WRIGHT, WILLIAM ALDIS. The Hexaplar Psalter. Cambridge, 1911.



YALE STUDIES IN ENGLISH.

ALBERT S. COOK, EDITOR.

- I. The Foreign Sources of Modern English Versification. Charlton M. Lewis, Ph.D. \$0.50.
- II. Ælfric: A New Study of his Life and Writings. CAROLINE LOUISA WHITE, Ph.D. \$1.50.
- III. The Life of St. Cecilia, from MS. Ashmole 43 and MS. Cotton Tiberius E. VII, with Introduction, Variants, and Glossary. Bertha Ellen Lovewell, Ph.D. \$1.00.
- IV. Dryden's Dramatic Theory and Practice. MARGARET SHERwood, Ph.D. \$0.50.
- V. Studies in Jonson's Comedy. Elisabeth Woodbridge, Ph.D. \$0.50.
- VI. A Glossary of the West Saxon Gospels, Latin-West Saxon and West Saxon-Latin. Mattie Anstice Harris, Ph.D. \$1.50.
- VII. Andreas: The Legend of St. Andrew, translated from the Old English, with an Introduction. ROBERT KILBURN ROOT, Ph.D. \$0.50.
- VIII. The Classical Mythology of Milton's English Poems. Charles Grosvenor Osgood, Ph.D. \$1.00.
 - IX. A Guide to the Middle English Metrical Romances dealing with English and Germanic Legends, and with the Cycles of Charlemagne and of Arthur. Anna Hunt Billings, Ph.D. \$1.50.
 - X. The Earliest Lives of Dante, translated from the Italian of Giovanni Boccaccio and Lionardo Bruni Aretino. James Robinson Smith. \$0.75.
 - XI. A Study in Epic Development. IRENE T. MYERS, Ph.D. \$1.00.
 - XII. The Short Story. Henry Seidel Canby, Ph.D. \$0.30.
- XIII. King Alfred's Old English Version of St. Augustine's Soliloquies, edited with Introduction, Notes, and Glossary. Henry Lee Hargrove, Ph.D. \$1.00.

Yale Studies in English

- XIV. The Phonology of the Northumbrian Gloss of St. Matthew. Emily Howard Foley, Ph.D. \$0.75.
 - XV. Essays on the Study and Use of Poetry by Plutarch and Basil the Great, translated from the Greek, with an Introduction. FREDERICK M. PADELFORD, Ph.D. \$0.75.
- XVI. The Translations of Beowulf: A Critical Bibliography. Chauncey B. Tinker, Ph.D. \$0.75.
- XVII. The Alchemist, by Ben Jonson, edited with Introduction, Notes, and Glossary. Charles M. Hathaway, Jr., Ph.D. \$2.50. Cloth, \$3.00.
- XVIII. The Expression of Purpose in Old English Prose Hubert Gibson Shearin, Ph.D. \$1.00.
 - XIX. Classical Mythology in Shakespeare. ROBERT KILBURN ROOT, Ph.D. \$1.00.
 - XX. The Controversy between the Puritans and the Stage. ELBERT N. S. THOMPSON, Ph.D. \$2.00.
 - XXI. The Elene of Cynewulf, translated into English Prose. Lucius Hudson Holt, Ph.D. \$0.30.
- XXII. King Alfred's Old English Version of St. Augustine's Soliloquies, turned into Modern English. Henry Lee Hargrove. Ph.D. \$0.75.
- XXIII. The Cross in the Life and Literature of the Anglo-Saxons. WILLIAM O. STEVENS, Ph.D. \$0.75.
- XXIV. An Index to the Old English Glosses of the Durham Hymnarium. HARVEY W. CHAPMAN. \$0.75.
- XXV. Bartholomew Fair, by Ben Jonson, edited with Introduction, Notes, and Glossary. Carroll Storrs Alden, Ph.D. \$2.00.
- XXVI. Select Translations from Scaliger's Poetics. Frederick M. Padelford, Ph.D. \$0.75.
- XXVII. Poetaster, by Ben Jonson, edited with Introduction, Notes, and Glossary. Herbert S. Mallory, Ph.D. \$2.00. Cloth, \$2.50.
- XXVIII. The Staple of News, by Ben Jonson, edited with Introduction, Notes, and Glossary. DE WINTER, Ph.D. \$2.00. Cloth, \$2.50.

Yale Studies in English

- XXIX. The Devil is an Ass, by Ben Jonson, edited with Introduction, Notes, and Glossary. WILLIAM SAVAGE JOHNSON, Ph.D. \$2.00. Cloth, \$2.50.
 - XXX. The Language of the Northumbrian Gloss to the Gospel of St. Luke. Margaret Dutton Kellum, Ph.D. 8075
- XXXI. Epicoene, by Ben Jonson, edited with Introduction Notes, and Glossary. Aurelia Henry, Ph.D. \$2.00. Cloth, \$2.50.
- XXXII. The Syntax of the Temporal Clause in Old English Prose. Arthur Adams, Ph.D. \$1.00.
- XXXIII. The Knight of the Burning Pestle, by Beaumont and Fletcher, edited with Introduction, Notes, and Glossary. Herbert S. Murch, Ph.D. \$2.00. Cloth, \$2.50.
- XXXIV. The New Inn, by Ben Jonson, edited with Introduction, Notes, and Glossary. George Bremner Tennant, Ph.D. \$2.00. Cloth, \$2.50.
- XXXV. A Glossary of Wulfstan's Homilies. Loring H. Dodd, Ph.D. \$1.00.
- XXXVI. The Complaint of Nature, translated from the Latin of Alain de Lille. Douglas M. Moffat. \$0.75.
- XXXVII. The Collaboration of Webster and Dekker. Frederick Erastus Pierce, Ph.D. \$1.00.
- XXXVIII. English Nativity Plays, edited with Introduction Notes, and Glossary. Samuel B. Hemingway, Ph.D. \$2.00. Cloth \$2.50.
 - XXXIX. Concessive Constructions in Old English Prose. JOSEPHINE MAY BURNHAM, Ph.D. \$1.00.
 - XL. The Tenure of Kings and Magistrates, by John Milton, edited with Introduction and Notes. WILLIAM TALEOT ALLISON, Ph.D. \$1.25.
 - XLI. Biblical Quotations in Middle English Literature before 1350. Mary W. Smyth, Ph.D. \$2.00.
 - XLII. The Dialogue in English Literature. ELIZABETH MERRILL, Ph.D. \$1.00.

Yale Studies in English

- XLIII. A Study of Tindale's Genesis, compared with the Genesis of Coverdale and of the Authorized Version.

 ELIZABETH WHITTLESEY CLEAVELAND, Ph.D. \$2.00.
- XLIV. The Presentation of Time in the Elizabethan Drama.

 MABLE BULAND, Ph.D. \$1.50.
- XLV. Cynthia's Revels, or, The Fountain of Self-Love, by Ben Jonson, edited with Introduction, Notes, and Glossary. Alexander Corbin Judson, Ph.D. \$2.00.
- XLVI. Richard Brome: A Study of his Life and Works. CLARENCE EDWARD ANDREWS, Ph.D. \$1.25.
- XLVII. The Magnetic Lady, or, Humors Reconciled, by Ben Jonson, edited with Introduction, Notes, and Glossary. Harvey Whitefield Peck, Ph.D. \$2.00
- XLVIII. Genesis A (sometimes attributed to Cædmon).

 LAWRENCE MASON, Ph.D. \$1.00.
 - XLIX. The Later Version of the Wycliffite Epistle to the Romans, compared with the Latin Original: A Study of Wycliffite English. Emma Curtiss Tucker. Ph.D. \$1.50.







Date Due

The state of the s	A STATE OF THE STA		
,			
			1
			+
		1	
			(
(1
\$		1	

BS135.4 1914
The later version of the Wycliffite
Princeton Theological Seminary-Speer Library

1 1012 00113 2069